

H. Pezold.

# Inglise keele õpetus.

Teine trükk.

Kirjastus-Aktsiaselts „Varrak“, Tallinnas  
1922.

H. Pezold.

# Inglise keele õpetus.

Teine trükk.

Kirjastus - Aktsiaselts „Varrak“, Tallinnas  
1922.

Eesti Kirjastuse-Ühisuse „Postimehe“ trükk, Tartus.

2

Tartu Ülikooli  
Raamatukogu

219304

J 15993589

## Eeskõne.

---

Terava puuduse tõttu õperaamatutest meie turul oli selle raamatu autor Inglise keelt mingisuguse õperaamatuta sunnitud õpetama. Iga ülesanne sai autorilt esialgselt kodus välja töötatud ja siis õpilastelt koolis omastatud. Niisugusel teel saadud ülesanded õnnestusid niivõrd hästi, et autoril mõte tekkis need ülesanded ühtekokku koguda ja õperaamatuna üldiseks tarvituseks avaldada.

Autor loeb tarvilikuks mainitud õperaamatu meetodi ja materjaali jaotuse kohta mõnda sõna ütelda.

See õperaamat on määratud esimesele kahele Inglise keele õpeaastale. Ta siht on õiget Inglise keele väljarääkimist, lugemist ja kergemate ingliskeelsete lugemispalade mõistmist saavutada ja lõpuks oma mõtete suusõnalikku ja kirjalikku avaldamist antud sõnamaterjaali piirides lahendada.

Meie ajal, kus vaatlusõpeviisi igal teaduse alal tarvitatakse, kus mitte ainult ei tooda joonistusi ja pilta, vaid ka asju ja olevusi õpetusotstarbeks klassi tunni elustamiseks ja koguni mõtteliste mõistete ja valemite saavutamiseks, — meie ajal on vaatlusõpeviisi tarvidus iseenesestki arusaadav ja sellest ei kõneldagi enam. Kuid katsed tõendavad, et ka sellel õpewiisil, äärmiselt käsitletud, on varjuküljed. Nii teab iga võõra keele õpetaja, missuguseid raskusi pakub mainitud õpeviis, kui emakeel on täiesti välja heidetud, iseäranis hulgaarvulises klassis, kõige lihtsamate mõistete seletuse juures ja seda enam keele-

õpetuslistes nähtustes ning mõttelistes mõistetes, — missugune üleliigne ajaraiskamine ja lõpuks kaunis pääliskaudne keele tundmine: võimalus lobiseda mõned laused, nagu: „Kuidas käsi käib“ jne., aga võimatu on tõsisema raamatuga või koguni ajalehepalaga toime saada või asjalikku kirja kirjutada.

Nüüd võib vaatlusõpeviisi äärmist vormi juba samuti vananenuks ja ebakohaseks lugeda kui puhast tõlkemetoodi, ja pääkohal seisab täie õigusega „vaheltalitav õpeviis“.

„Vaheltalitaval õpeviisil“ on kõik vaatlusõpeviisi eesõigused; kus vaja, tarvitab ta emakeele abi ja annab tähtsa koha grammatikale, kui tingimata tarvilikule tegurile põhjalikus keele omastamises ning mõistmises, ja ka mitmesugustele keeleõpetuslistele harjutustele. Selle „vaheltalitava õpeviisi“ järele ongi käesolev õperaamat valmistatud.

Õperaamatu materjaal seisab koos 105 ülesandest. Igale 20-le ülesandele järgneb üks kordamisülesanne, mille abil läbi võetud materjaal sisu ja sõnade poolest järjestatakse.

Ülesanded on koos „Reading exercise“, „Pronunciation Exercise“, „Grammar“ ja „Exercise“.

„Reading Exercises“ on ainult seotud palad. Sisu on neil igapäisest, õpilastele lähedalseisvast elust võetud, näit.: kool, perekond, keha, maja, aed, küla, linn j. n. e. Lugemispalad tutvustavad õpilast, niipalju kui esimesel õpeaastal võimalik, ka Inglise elu ja hariduse isesuguste nähtustega, nagu palad: „English Plays“, „Meals“, „An English house“, „An Excursion on the Thames“ ja t. Jutustava iseloomuga lugemispalad on erandita Inglise elust võetud ja on osalt Inglise luule eeskujud, näit.: „The Rain-Drop“, „The Sun“ ja teised, siia tulevad ka õperaamatus avaldatud salmikud ja luuletused arvata. Ladina-keelset vanasõna „Repetitio est mater studiorum“ (kordamine on teaduse ema) tähtsamaks didaktiliseks aluslauseks lugedes püüab autor, jällegi ladinakeelse vanasõna: „Variatio delectat“ (vaheldus karastab) nõu kuuldes sääraseid kordamisi huvitavama ülikonnaga ehtida, selle juures Gouin ja Carré seeriade eeskujul silmas pidades. Igapäisest elust võetud lihtsad sündmused on nii üksikuisse järjekindlaisesse faktidesse järjestatud, et nad tahtmata õpilastele meele jäävad. Ühes sellega jäävad õpilastele mehaanili-

selt, teadvuseta, ka sõnad meele. Igaüks, kes neid kordki kuulnud, võib kergesti uuesti meele tuletada. Niisugustena seeriatena ilmuvad №№ 3, 6, 13, 19, 27, 33, 39, 58, 61 ja teised. Õpilased õppigu tingimata need seeriad pähe.

Tähtsal kohal seisab selles raamatus hääldamine, mis nii tarvilik Inglise keele õppimiseks on. Hääldamise selgitamiseks on rahvusvahelisest foneetika seltsist „Association phonétique internationale“ tingitud märgid võetud. Igas esimeses 20-nes ülesandes antakse harjutused „Pronunciation Exercise“; järgmistes ülesannetes, kui õpilased hääldamisega juba vilunud, ei ole nad enam sunduslikud ja korduvad sellepärast ainult siis, kui neist tarvidus tundub. Päätüki „Hääldamine“ lõpul, mis üldise ülevaate hääldamisest annab, on mõned näitused rahvusvahelisest transskriptsioonist toodud. Nad on õperaamatu tekstist võetud (№№ 3, 10, 14, 37, 50, 51) ja käsitatakse tingitud märkide omastamise suhtes nõnda, et nende juure tuleb alles siis astuda, kui vastavas paragrahvis tekst on hästi ära õpitud.

Keeleõpetuslised reeglid tuletatakse lugemispalade tekstist; nad on viimastega lähedas ühenduses, mispärast nad süsteemis pole korraldatud. Esimesel õpeaastal, millal õpilased võõrast keelt veel liig puudulikult oskavad, seletatakse need reeglid lastele emakeeles. Keelevormide täpikäänd ja selge tabamine on iseäranis esimesel õpeaastal tarvilik, mida suusõnaliste harjutuste kaudu süvendatakse.

Õigete võõra keele vormide ja mitmesuguste kõnekäändude mehaanilise kui ka teadvuselise omastamise suhtes, et äraõpitud grammatilist materjaali mälus kinnitada, pakub iga õpetund meelepidamise jaoks mitmekesiseid harjutusi. Siia paigutatakse aegajalt ka tõlkimise harjutusi nende õpetajate soovide rahuldamiseks, kes arvavad, et ainult tõlge on keeleteaduse täpikäänd järeldatse.

Esimese 15 ülesande lõpul antakse päälkirja all: „What the teacher orders“ lühikesed kasutamiseloomuga laused, mida õpetaja harjutustes alatasa niivõrd kordab, et nad vähehaaval kõik õpilastele pähe jäävad.

Raamatu lõpus antakse pööramistabel ja kõikide õperaamatus leiduvate ebakorraliste aegsõnade nimekiri.

Viimaks sisaldab käesolev raamat õpilaste töö kergenduseks lugemispalade sõnastiku, kus kõik raamatus leiduvad sõnad hääldamise ülestähendusega korraldatud on. Sellele järgneb sama sõnastik tähestiku järele koondatud.

Tehniliste põhjuste pärast, autori suureks kahetsuseks, ei olnud võimalik seda tööd piltidega kaunistada, mille tõttu hulk vastavaid kasulikku palasid välja jäi. Selle puuduse kõrvaldame järgmises väljaandes.

---

# Contents.

	Page.
Pronunciation . . . . .	1
Phonetic Transcription . . . . .	2
The Alphabet . . . . .	16

## Reading Exercises.

## Grammar.

Lesson.

1. Nouns and Actions . . . . .	The Indefinite Article . . . . .	17
2. School Things . . . . .	The Definite Article . . . . .	18
3. My School-room . . . . .	Objective Case and Prepositions . . . . .	19
4. At School . . . . .	The Plural of Nouns. Infinitive and Present "to be"	20
5. At School (Continuation)	Infinitive and Present "to have"	22
6. What do I do . . . . .	Infinitive and Present "to take"	23
7. Counting . . . . .	Imperative . . . . .	24
8. Addition . . . . .	Numbers from 1—100. . . . .	26
9. The Family . . . . .	Possessive Case . . . . .	28
10. Grandfather's Age . . . . .	Stops . . . . .	29
11. The House . . . . .	The Adjective. Plural of Nouns . . . . .	30
12. Our Garden . . . . .	Plural of Nouns . . . . .	31
13. I pick my Sister a Rose	Demonstrative Pronouns . . . . .	33
14. A Riddle . . . . .		34
15. A Dialogue . . . . .	"Some" and "any". Declension of Nouns . . . . .	35
16. Colours . . . . .	"One", "ones" . . . . .	37
17. English Plays . . . . .	"Every" and "each" . . . . .	38
18. What we have . . . . .	Possessive Pronouns . . . . .	39
19. When School is over I play with my Friends . . . . .		40

## VIII

Lesson.		Page.
20.	School is over . . . . . The English Alphabet . . . . .	41
21.	Repetition of Words . . . . .	41
22.	Contrasts . . . . . Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs . . . . .	43
23.	Domestic Animals . . . . . Comparison (Continuation)	44
24.	A Nursery Rhyme . . . . .	46
25.	Meals . . . . . Interrogative and Negative Forms. . . . .	47
26.	At the Fruiterer's . . . . .	48
27.	Our Dinner . . . . .	50
28.	A Nursery Rhyme . . . . .	51
29.	The Human Body . . . . . The Plural of Irregular Nouns . . . . .	52
30.	My Senses . . . . . Present T. of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs . . . . .	53
31.	My Little Dog . . . . .	54
32.	What are you doing there, Charles? . . . . . The Progressive Form (Present T.) . . . . .	55
33.	Actions . . . . .	56
34.	True Help . . . . .	57
35.	Each one Useful . . . . . Past Tense . . . . .	58
36.	Mary's Little Lamb . . . . . Past Tense (Continuation)	59
37.	Counting Pigs . . . . . The Use of the Past Tense	61
38.	The Bird and the Cat . . . . . Past Tense "to have", "to be" . . . . .	62
39.	The Cat and the Mouse. . . . .	63
40.	Little Pussy . . . . .	64
41.	Repetition of Words . . . . .	65
42.	The Months . . . . .	67
43.	The Year . . . . .	67
44.	Calender Song . . . . .	68
45.	The Moments . . . . . Ordinal Numbers . . . . .	69
46.	The Watch . . . . . Personal Pronouns . . . . .	70
47.	What the Clock says. . . . .	72
48.	What o'clock is it? . . . . . Fractional Numbers. . . . .	72
49.	A Clerk's Day . . . . . Irregular Verbs . . . . .	74
50.	American Patriotism . . . . .	75
51.	Bed in Summer . . . . .	75
52.	Multiplication Table . . . . .	76
53.	A Good Little Girl . . . . . Repetition of Irregular Verbs	77
54.	Smart Reply . . . . . Irregular Verbs . . . . .	78
55.	Actions . . . . . Irregular Verbs . . . . .	79
56.	Rustic Politeness . . . . . Irregular Verbs . . . . .	80

57.	Clothes . . . . .	Participle Past. Perfect Tense . . . . .	81
58.	What have you done this Morning? . . . . .	Infinitive, Past Tense and Participle Past of Irregular Verbs. The Use of the Perfect Tense . . . . .	82
59.	Doctor Swift and his Servant . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	84
60.	The Frenchman and the English Language . . . . .		86
61.	I started on a Railway Journey . . . . .	Pluperfect Tense . . . . .	86
62.	A Chinese Dinner . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	87
63.	Repetition of Words . . . . .		88
64.	The Rich Lady and the Miller . . . . .	Irregular Verbs. "Very", "Much" . . . . .	89
65.	The Mill-Wheel . . . . .	Progressive Forms . . . . .	91
66.	All People help one another . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	92
67.	Work and Play . . . . .		93
68.	An English House . . . . .		93
69.	The Town . . . . .	Future . . . . .	94
70.	An Excursion on the Thames . . . . .		96
71.	Anecdotes . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	97
72.	Soldiers . . . . .	Irregular Verbs. "To be going to do something" . . . . .	98
73.	Anecdotes . . . . .		99
74.	Ships . . . . .	The Gender of Ships . . . . .	100
75.	On Board a Steamer . . . . .	Adverbs . . . . .	101
76.	A Child's Confidence . . . . .	Interrogative Pronouns . . . . .	102
77.	Sailor's Song . . . . .		104
78.	What Things are made of . . . . .	"Wooden", "woolen" . . . . .	104
79.	A Clever Fellow . . . . .	Passive Voice . . . . .	106
80.	The Kettle and its Friends . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	107
81.	Maggie's Letter to her Friend . . . . .	"Quite a", "half a", "rather a", "such a", "many a" . . . . .	108
82.	Letter Writing . . . . .	Verbal Noun . . . . .	109
83.	A Stupid Servant . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	110
84.	Repetition of Words . . . . .		111
85.	The Country . . . . .	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	112

Lesson.		Page.
86.	Mowers and Sowers . . . . .	114
87.	The Chancellor's Coun- tryseat . . . . .	114
	Reflexive Pronouns, Re- flexive Verbs . . . . .	114
88.	Mice . . . . .	115
89.	Story of a Dog . . . . .	116
90.	The Pet Bird . . . . .	117
	Past T. of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs . . . . .	117
91.	A Woman's Industry, re- warded . . . . .	119
92.	The Spring Walk . . . . .	119
93.	The Weather . . . . .	120
94.	Anecdotes . . . . .	121
95.	A Thunderstorm . . . . .	122
96.	The Sun and the Boy . . . . .	123
97.	Anecdotes . . . . .	125
98.	The Rain-Drop . . . . .	125
99.	The Sun . . . . .	127
100.	The Consistent Weather- cock . . . . .	127
	Irregular Verbs . . . . .	127
101.	The Seasons . . . . .	128
102.	The Seasons (Continua- tion) . . . . .	129
103.	Spring . . . . .	130
	Division of Words . . . . .	130
104.	The Quaker and the Young Man . . . . .	131
	Thou, thy, thine . . . . .	131
105.	Repetition of Words . . . . .	132
<b>Conjugation of the Auxiliary and the Regular Verbs</b>		
	(Table) . . . . .	134
	<b>Irregular Verbs (Table)</b> . . . . .	142
	<b>Glossary</b> . . . . .	145
	<b>Alphabetic Glossary</b> . . . . .	178

## Hääldamine.

Keele ja alumise lõualuu seis sünnitavad iseäralise kõlavuse, mis omane Inglise keelele ja moodustatakse kõnelemisel alumise lõualuu veidi alla- ja ettepoole surumisega, mille juures keelt tõstetakse ja laiendatakse.

Inglise keeles, nii kui peaaegu kõigis keeltes, on olemas palju sõnu, mis kirjutatakse teisiti kui hääldatakse. Tarvitatakse: lihtsa hääliku jaoks mitu tähte, näit.: *sh* = Vene keele *ш*, või *ch* = Vene keele *ч*; — mitmesuguste häälikute jaoks ühte ja sedasama tähte: *e* = Eesti keele *ii*, *e* = Eesti keele *i*, *e* = peaaegu Eesti k. *ôô*, *e* = Eesti k. *e*; — ühe hääliku jaoks mitmesuguseid tähti, nagu *ii* jaoks *e*, *ee*, *ea*, *ie*. Tarvitatakse ka märke, millel puudub hääliku väärtus, näit. tumm *e* sõnade lõpul (*home* ütle *houm*), *l a* ja *f* vahel (*half* ütle *haaf*), *k n* ees (*knife* ütle *naif*), *w r* ees (*write* ütle *rait*), jne.

Et kergendada võõrakeeliste häälikute hääldamist, tarvitatakse isesuguseid märke, mida nimetatakse transskriptsiooniks.

Transskriptsioonis esineb igale häälikule ise märk, nii et lugemine võõras keeles transskriptsiooni abil peab olema tingimata veata ja hääldamisõige. Ses raamatus tarvitatud transskriptsioon on „*Association phonétique internationale*“ oma ja tarvitatakse nüüd kõigis mais. Ta on niivõrd arenend, et tema läbi hääldamisõiget lugemist igas keeles võimaldatakse.

## Hääldamismärkide seletus.

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
a	e + i (lahtistes rõhuga silpides)	ei	name [neim]
	a ja ä vahel (kinnistes silpides)	æ	man [mæn]
	aa (ühesilb. sõnades r ees, r + kaashäälikute ees, s ühenduste ees ja sage-dasti th ees)	ɑ:	far [fa:], garden [ga:dn], glass [glɑ:s], father [fa:ðə]
	pikk, lahtine (= lahtise suuga hääldatud) aa ja o vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (ll, l + kaashäälikute ees ja w järel)	ɔ:	all [ɔ:l], false [fɔ:ls], water [wɔ:tə]
	lühike, lahtine a ja o vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (w järel)	ɔ	was [wɔz]
	ää e kõlaga (ainult r ees)	ɛ:(ɛə)	Mary [Mɛ:ri], hare [hɛə]
	lühike, tume ja ebaselge Eesti k. õ ja e vaheline häälik (rõhuta silpides)	ə	away [ə'wei]
	lühike i (rõhuta lõpusilpides -ge ees)	i	village [vilidʒ]
ai, ay	e + i	ei	rain [rein], day [dei]
ai	(r ees)	ɛə	hair [hɛə]
au, aw	pikk, lahtine aa ja o vahel (v. eelpool)	ɔ:	daughter [dɔ:tə], law [lɔ:]
b	b (alati kõlav)	b	bed [bed], cab [kæb]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
c	s (e, i, y ees) k (a, o, u ja kaashäälikute ees)	s k	celle [sel] corn [kɔ : n], cradle [kreidl]
ck	k	k	back [bæk]
ch	Vene k. ч haruldaset k	t/ k	chest [t/est] echo [ekou]
d	d (alati kõlav)	d	deck [dek], bed [bed]
e	ii (lahtistes rõhuga silpides) e (kinnistes silpides) ää e kõlaga (ainult -re ees) poollahtine, pikk, peaaegu Eesti k. õõ (ainult r ees) lühike, tume ja ebaselge Eesti k. õ ja e vaheline häälik. Lõpusilbil er kõlav peaaegu kui Eesti k. e lõpusilpides, näit.: tule, mine (rõhuta silpides) lühike i (rõhuta silpides)	i : e ɛ : (ɛə) ə : ə	he [hi :], these [ði : z] pen [pen] there is [ðɛ : r iz], there [ðɛə] her [hə :] sister [sistə]
ea, ee	ii	i :	counted [kauntid] sea [si :], see [si :]
ea	e	e	head [hed]
ei, ey	e + i	ei	eight [eit], they [ðei], great [greit]
ew	juu uu (l ja r järel sõna lõpul)	ju : u :	new [nju :] blew [blu :], grew [gru :]
f	= Vene k. ф ehk Saksa k. f	f	fine [fain]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
g	g (a, o, u ees, silbi lõpul ja kaashäälikute ees, harvemini e ja i ees)	g	go [gou], big [big], give [giv]
	d + Vene k. ж (e, i, y ees)	dʒ	age [eidʒ]
gh	g (sõna algul)	g	ghost [goust]
	f (mõnede sõnade lõpul)	f	laugh [lɑ:f]
	tumm (sõna lõpul ja alati t ees)		plough [plau], right [rait]
h	h mõnes sõnas on h tumm	h	hat [hæt], hour [auə], honour [ɔnə], heir [eə]
i	ai (rõhuga lahtistes silpides; kinnistes silpides -ld ja -nd ees ja alati gh ees)	ai	fine [fain], mild [maild], kind [kaɪnd], right [rait]
	lühike i (kinnistes silpides)	i	pin [pin]
	poollahtine, peaaegu õõ (ainult r ees)	ə:	bird [bɜ:d]
ie	ii	i:	field [fi:ld]
j	d + Vene k. ж	dʒ	just [dʒʌst]
k	k k n ees on tumm.	k	kind [kaɪnd] knife [naɪf]
l	l on sõna algul ja täishäälikute ees peaaegu = Eesti k. l (hammashääleline)	l	lily [lɪli]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
	sõna lõpul ja kaashääli- kute ees on l poolhääli- kuline (tagumine suu- lagi-l) nagu Vene k. л sõnas „пол“		small [smɔ:l], milk [milk]
m	m	m	me [mi:]
n ng	n lihtne ninahäälik (mitte kuul- dav g või k lõpul) g on kuuldav lõpusilpides, mis ei ole muutelõpud, ja liitsõnades	n ŋ	not [nɔt]  finger [fiŋgə], Eng- land [iŋglənd]
o	o + u (lahtistes rõhuga silpides; kinnistes silpi- des -ll, l + kaashääli- kute ja st ees) pikk, lahtine aa ja o vahe- line häälik, läheneb roh- kem o-le (r ees) lühike, lahtine a ja o vahe- line häälik, läheneb roh- kem o-le (kinnistes silpi- des) uu (lahtistes silpides) lühike õ ja a vaheline hää- lik, peaaegu lühike, tume a (mõnes sõnas)	ou  o: ɔ  u: ʌ	no[nou], roll[roul], cold[kould], most [moust]  form [fɔ:m]  not [nɔt]  do [du:], two [tu:]  son [sʌn], glove [glʌv]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
	peaaegu õõ (ainult r ees) mõnes sõnas, mis algab w-ga	ə:	word [wə:d], work, world, worthy, worm, worse, worst
oa	lühike õ ja e vaheline hää- lik (rõhuta silpides)	ə	observe [əb'zə:v]
	(r ees)	ou	boat [bout]
oo	uu	ɔ:	board [bɔ:d]
	u (alati k ees ja mõnes teises sõnas)	u:	room [ru:m]
	(r ees)	u	book [buk], good [gud], foot [fut]
oi, oy	oi	ɔ:	door [dɔ:, dɔə]
ou, ow	au (millisel diftongil a = a ja ä vaheline häälik)	ɔi	oil [ɔil], boy [bɔi]
	o + u (suuremalt jaolt lõpu- silpides)	au	house [haus], town [taun]
ou	õ < a (haruldasetl)	ou	low [lou], window [windou]
	(haruldasetl)	ʌ	cousin [kʌzn]
		ɔ:	brought [brɔ:t]
p	p	p	pen [pen]
ph	f	f	nymph [nimf]
q	kirjutatakse u-ga (qu) = Eesti k. ku	kw	quite [kwait]
r	Et moodustada Ingl. k. r sõna algul ja suuremalt jaolt täishäälikute vahel, asenda keeleots umbes suulae keskpaika ja häälda kerge h kõlaga r	r	room [ru:m], pa- rents [pæərənts]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
	<p>kaashäälikute ees ja sõna lõpul on r mitte kuuldav ehk vokaliseeritud, vähe kuuldav ə, kui aga järgmine sõna algab täishäälikuga, siis hääldatakse r ka sõna lõpul</p> <p>mõnes sõnas ei ole r kuuldav ka täishäälikute vahel</p>	ə	<p>garden [ga:dn], far [fa:], sister [sistə]</p> <p>far away [fa:r ə'wei]</p> <p>iron [aiən], tired [taiəd]</p>
s	<p>s on hääletu = Eesti k. s sõna algul, kaashäälikute ees, suuremalt jaolt tumma e ees ja alati muutelõpuna hääletute kaashäälikute järel (f, k, p, t)</p> <p>s on kõlav = Vene k. з harilikult täishäälikute vahel ja alati muutelõpuna täishäälikute ja kõlavate kaashäälikute järel</p> <p>s = Vene k. ш lõpus -sure kaashäälikute järel ja mõnedes teistes sõnades</p> <p>s = Vene k. ж lõpus -sure täishäälikute järel</p>	s z ʃ ʒ	<p>see [si:], rest [rest], house [haus], shops [ʃɒps], takes [teiks]</p> <p>daisy [deizi], boys [bɔiz], learns [lə:nz]</p> <p>censure [senʃə], sure [ʃʊə], sugar [ʃʊgə]</p> <p>treasure [treʒə]</p>
sh	sh = Vene k. ш	ʃ	she [ʃi:]
sch	sch = sk	sk	school [sku:l]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
t	t	t	ten [ten]
th	hääletu, pane keele ots ham- maste vahele ja rõhu õhk pealmiste hammaste ja keele vahelt välja (sõna algul ja lõpul)	θ	thing [eɪŋ], cloth [klɒθ]
	kõlav, moodustatakse nagu eelmine, ainult kõlav (täis- häälikute vahel ja harul- daselt sõna algul ja lõpul)	ð	father [fa : ðə], this [ðɪs], with [wɪð]
u	juu (lahtistes rõhuga silpides uu (r ja l + kaashäälikute järel) u (haruldaset kinnistes sil- pides) lühike õ ja a vaheline hää- lik, peaaegu lühike tume a (kinnistes silpides) (r ees) (rõhuta lõpusilpides r ees)	ju : u : u ʌ ə : ə	pupil [pju : pil] rule [ru : l], blue blu : ] put [put] shut [ʃʌt] fur [fə : ] picture [pɪkt/ə]
v	v (alati kõlav)	v	veal [vi : l], five [faɪv]
w	huulte ümmarguseks tege- misega lühike u	w	will [wil]

Tähed	H ä ä l d a m i n e	Mär- gid	Näitused
wh	hääldatakse kui lihtne w (ehk hw)	w(hw)	what [wɔt, (hwɔt)]
x	ks (kaashäälikute ja rõhuta täishäälikute ees)	ks	exercise [eksəsaiz]
	kõlav g + Vene k. з (rõhuga täishäälikute ees)	gz	example [ig'za : mpl]
y	ai (rõhuga lahtistes silpides)	ai	my [mai]
	lühike, ebaselge i (rõhuta lõpusilpides)	i	body [bɔdi]
	Eesti k. j (täishäälikute ees)	j	yet [jet]
z	Vene k. з	z	lazy [leizi]
	Pikkusmärk ə ees jääb pikkusmärk ära	: ɛə, iə, eə, uə ,	he [hi :] pair [pɛə], here [hiə], pour [pɔə] poor [puə] about [ə'baʊt]
	Rõhk on Ingl. k. harilikult esimesel silbil, eranevate rõhuga silpide ees seisab rõhu märk '		

Tarvis järgmised reeglid meeles pidada:

1. Harilikult on rõhuga täishäälikud lahtistes silpides pikad: 'bo-ny, 'o-pen. Lahtisteks nimetatakse täishäälikuga lõppevad silbid.

2. Rõhuga täishäälikud on naissilpides harilikult pikad. Naissilbid on need, mis lõpevad kaashäälikuga + e: name (= neim), scene (= s:in), fine (= fain), home (= houm), use (= ju:s).

3. Ühesilbise sõna lõpus on täishäälik alati pikk: no (= nou), he (= hi:).

4. Kinnistes silpides, s. o. niisugustes, mis lõpevad ühe või mitme kaashäälikuga, on täishäälikud harilikult lühidad: not (= not), desk, pin.

## Hääldamisharjutus.\*)

[ei]

name, made, cake, late, gave, taken, shaken, paper, patriot, potato, relate, translation; nail, sail, rain, pain, chain, wait, maid, paid, straight, daisy, daily; day, may, pray, gray, play, way, stay, hay, lay, haycock, railway; eight, weigh, weight, neighbour; they, grey, obey;  
greit, break, halfpenny.

[a:]

bar, car, far, arm, farm, harm, part, smart, dark, bargain, garden, harvest, regard; ask, fast, last, cast, mast, past, pass, class, grass; bath, path, rather, father;  
half, calf, calm, laugh; heart, are, aunt, clerk.

[ɛ:, ɛə]

care, dare, fare, hare, square, share; parents, Mary, scarcely; air, chair, fair, hair, pair, stair; where, there, their, heir; bear, pear, tear, wear.

\*) Siin esinevad harjutused on kokku seatud ainult sisus tarvitusel olevatest sõnadest.

## [æ]

can, man, ran, mad, lad, glad, cat, hat, pat, hang, stamp, lamp, hand, stand, satchel, pantry, grandmother;

family, animal, magistrate, shadow, cabin, Spanish, travel, shall, bade, have.

## [e]

let, get, pet, pen, ten, when, neck, next, desk, went, pence; ever, never, beverage; bread, breakfast, dead, head, health, wealth, heavy, heaven, meadow, peasant, pleasant, pleasure, read, ready, weather, leather, endeavour;

any, many, Thames, said, says, friend, bury.

## [ai]

I, bite, ride, ripe, fine, mine, shine, nine, five, life; mild, wild, child; blind, kind, find, mind; high, night, light, right; die, lie, tie; by, my, fly, try, dry, sly, reply, supply, hyphen;

climb, eye, buy.

## [i:]

he, she, me, we, be; these, even, evening; bee, knee, tree, three, see, meet, street, green, seen, beef, week, sleep, sheep, sweet; sea, tea, read, leaf, meal, steal, clean, eat, beat, feat, treat; thief, chief, piece, field, yield;

ceiling, seize, receive, receipt, key, people.

## [i]

it, bit, sit, in, pin, sick, bring, drink, rich, which, this, lip, trip, winter, window; below, erect, effect, exclaim, witness; dresses, wishes, catches, watches, changes, loses; counted, wanted, guarded; houses, horses, places, churches, bushes, glasses, boxes; office, active, passive, yesterday, always, foreign, money; beverage, passage, village, carriage, orange;

promise, give, live, pretty, England, English, busy, business, women, minute.

## [au]

house, mouse, out, loud, about, found, pound, count, mouth; now, how, cow, brown, down, town, flower, tower.

## [ou]

go, no, so, home, smoke, spoke, rose, nose, stone, bone, hope, rogue, stove; roll, old, cold, gold, hold, sold, told, most, post; boat, coat, goat, soap, throat, oak, broad; toe, goes; blow, crow, grow, know, low, show, snow, window, meadow, owe; though, soul, shoulder;  
 don't, both.

## [ɔ:]

all, ball, call, fall, hall, tall, small, wall, walk, chalk, talk, also, false; warm, wardrobe, water, quarter; daughter, caught, taught, sauce; law, lawn, draw, drawn; or, nor, for, form, lord, corn, horn, fork, forth, north, board, door, floor;  
 bought, brought, ought, thought, pour, court, four.

## [ɔ]

on, not, got, pot, stop, shop, clock, long, song, strong; was, want, wash, watch, what;  
 honour, foreign, proverb, doll.

## [ju:]

use, useful, uniform, united, duty, tulip, student, music, pupil, Tuesday; few, new, dew, mew, steward, view;  
 Europe.

## [u:]

rule, ruler, true, blue; blew, flew, drew, grew, strew; do, to, two, who, whose, lose, prove, move; too, moon, soon, noon, spoon, school, cool, room, droop, tooth, goose, food, tool.  
 June; through, wound, you, youth, soup.

## [u]

bush, bull, full, pul, put, puss, pudding, sugar, butcher; book, look, took, cook, nook; good, foot, wood, vool, wooden, woollen. woman; could, should, would.

## [ʌ]

us, run, fun, sun, cut, shut, dull, must, duck, much, sung, rung, bunch; colour, son, one, none, done, London, among, month,

Monday, money, sponge, tongue, wonder; come, some, stomach, company; oven, cover, love, glove; cousin, couple, country, double, trouble, enough, rough, young, blood, does, study.

[ə:]

her, serve, servant, observe, certainly, perfect; girl, bird, first, sir, third, thirty; fur, turn, purse, furniture; word, work, world, worth, worthy, worse, worst; early, learn, heard; journey, colonel.

[ə]

about, above, away, awake, alone, alive, orchard, Richard, instance, beggar, sugar; basement, father, sister, brother, steamer, river; sailor, iron, observe, oblige, command, o'clock; suppose, picture, pleasure, treasure; colour, harbour, ocean.

[ɛə, iə, əə, juə, uə, aiə, ouə, auə]

where, there, their, heir, hare, share, air, chair, fair, pair, repairs; here, cheer, jeer, ear, hear, clear, dear, appear; before, bore, more, wore; secure, steward; sure, poor; fire, iron, tired; mower, sower; our, power, flower, tower, shower.

[b, p]

Ben, bed, bat, by, bless, robe, rubber; pen, pet, pat, pie, pleasant, hope, ripen, bear, bark, butcher; pear, park, put.

[d, t]

do, die, dry, dine, ride, rode; to, tie, try, tiny, write, wrote, ridden, riding, had, made; written, writing, hat, mate.

[g, k]

get, gold, glass, grow, game; cat, cold, class, crow, came, good, bag, pig, dog; could, back, pick, cock.

[z, s]

zone, lazy, as, his, to use; so, see, yes, this, use boys, cabs, beds, dogs, knives;

caps, cats, books, roofs;  
 churches, bushes, boxes, horses, disturbs; keeps;  
 feeds, wags, loves, is, has, was, calls, comes;  
 hurts, barks, puffs;  
 runs, bears, dresses, watches, wishes;  
 observe, resolve, possess, scissors.

[ð, ð]

thick, thin, think, three, thought; south, north, forth, cloth, month;  
 father, mother, brother, rather, together; this, that, these, those,  
 they, them, their, there, than, then, thee, thy, thou, thus,  
 though; with.

[v, f]

van, view, alive, five; fun, few, life, knife,  
 give, of, carve, halves; if, off, calf, half.

[ʒ, ʃ]

treasure, pleasure, conclusion, occasion; shall, she, shine, show,  
 shut, wish, sure, censure, sugar, excursion, passion, Russia,  
 delicious, precious, conscious, conscience, ocean, translation,  
 nation.

[dʒ, tʃ]

jeer, just, joke, Jane, George; cheer, chest, chalk, chain, church;  
 journey, large, bridge; cherry, catch, kitchen.

[gz, ks]

example, exact, examine, examination;  
 exercise, exclaim, exclamation, expand, excursion.

Mõned harjutused hääldamismärkide jaoks  
 əə:d lesn.

(Vaata № 3, 1).

'mai 'sku:lru:m.

in ðis 'kʌntri 'ðæz ə 'taun,  
 in ðæt 'taun 'ðæz ə 'stri:t,  
 in ðæt 'stri:t ðæz ə 'haus,

in ðæt 'haus dæz ə 'sku:l,  
 in ðæt 'sku:l dæz ə 'ru:m,  
 in ðæt 'ru:m dæz ə 'teibl, ə 't/ɛə, ə 'fɔ:m, ə 'desk ənd ə  
 'blækbo:d.  
 wɒt 'ru:m iz 'ðis?  
 'ðis iz mai 'sku:lru:m.

'græn(d)fa:ðəz 'eidʒ (№ 10)

"'græn(d)fa:ðə, hau 'ould a:(ə) ju:?" 'a:skt ə litl 'bɔi. ðə  
 'græn(d)fa:ðə, hu(:) wɒz (wəz) ə veri smɔ:l mæn, 'a:nsəd:  
 "ai-m 'eiti 'jiəz 'ould." — "bʌt, 'græn(d)fa:ðə", sed ðə 't/ɛild,  
 "ai 'eɪŋk ju ə veri 'smɔ:l fə jər 'eidʒ".

ə ridl (№ 14)

ðə wɒz ə litl gri:n haus,  
 ənd in ðə litl gri:n haus  
 ðə wɒz ə litl braun haus,  
 ənd in ðə litl braun haus  
 ðə wɒz ə litl jelou haus,  
 ənd in ðə litl jelou haus  
 ðə wɒz ə litl wait haus,  
 ənd in ðə litl wait haus  
 ðə wɒz ə litl ha:t. ə wɔ:lnʌt.

kauntiŋ piɡz (№ 37)

ə fa:mə hu hæd (hu:d) twenti piɡz, wʌn dei sent hiz airif  
 sə:vənt tə kaunt ðem, ən si:if dei wər ɔ:l ðə.  
 pædi keim bæk slouli, wið ə pʌzld luk ɔn hiz feis.  
 "wel" sed hiz mɑ:stə, "a:(ə) dei ɔ:l rait?" "a:, jər ɔnə,  
 ai kauntid nainti:n; bʌt wʌn litl felou ræn əbaut  
 sou fa:st, ai wɒz not (wəznt) eibl tə kaunt him  
 ət ɔ:l. ət ɔ:l."

əme'riken peitriətizm (№ 50)

"hu:wɒz ðə fə:st mæn?" a:skt ə f'i'ka:gou ti:t/ə.  
 "wɒz/ɪŋtən" \*) prɒmptli a:nsəd ðə jʌŋ əme'rikən.

\*) ðe fə:st prezidənt əv ðə ju'naitid steits ev nɔ:ə ə'me rikə.

„nou,“ sed ðə ti:tʃə, „ædem wɔz ðə fə:st mæn.“ „ou,  
 wel, ai səpouz ju ə rait,“ ri'plaid ðə jʌŋ peitriət,  
 „if ju:ri'fə:tə fɔrinəz.“

bed in samə (№ 51)

in winter ai get ʌp ət nait  
 ən dres bai jelou kændl lait  
 in samə, kwait ði:ʌðə wei,  
 ai hæv tu gou tu bed bai dei.  
 ai hæv tu gou tu bed ən si:  
 ðə bə:dz stil hɔpiŋ ən ðə tri:,  
 ɔ:hiə ðə grəʊn-ʌp pi:plz fi:t  
 stil gouɪŋ pɑ:st mi:in ðə stri:t.

ən dʌs it nɔt si:m hæ:d tu ju:,  
 wen ɔ:l ðə skai iz kliər ən blu:  
 ænd ai fʊd laik sou mʌtʃ tu plei,  
 tu hæv tu gou tu bed bai dei?

---

## The Alphabet.

Aa Bb Cc Dd Ee Ff Gg Hh  
 Ii Jj Kk Ll Mm Nn Oo Pp  
 Qq Rr Ss Tt Uu Vv Ww  
 Xx Yy Zz

---

## 1. First Lesson. — Esimene ülesanne.

### I. Reading Exercise. — Lugemisharjutus.

Good morning! I sit down. I stand up. Stand up! Sit down! My name is Richard. Your name is Mary. What is your name? What is my name? I take a book. It is an English book. It is my book. Take a book! What do you do? I take a book. I show my book. My book is made of paper. Show me a book! What do you do? I open my book. Open your book! What do you do? I shut my book. Shut your book! I go home. Good bye!

### II. Pronunciation Exercise. — Hääldamisharjutus.

take, made, name, paper

a = Eesti keele e + i. Hääldamismärk: ei take [teik]

open, show, go, home

o = Eesti k. ou. Hääldamismärk: ou [gou]

show, shut, English

sh = Vene k. „ш“. Hääldamismärk: / show [sou]

### III. Grammar. — Grammatika.

The indefinite article — määramata artikkel.

*A book, an English book, an hour* (tund)

Määramataks artikliks on igale sugule kaashäälikutel ees a, täishäälikutel ja tumma h ees an.

#### IV. Grammar Exercise. — Grammatiline harjutus.

Kirjuta järgmised sõnad määramata artikliga:  
name, book, paper, English book, English name, exercise,  
English exercise.

What the teacher orders: Look up! Begin to read.

### 2. Second Lesson.

#### I. Reading Exercise.

What is this? This is a pen. What is that? That is a pencil. What is this? This is a knife. What is that? That is an inkstand. There is ink in the inkstand. I take the knife. I show it. It is a fine knife. I put it into my pocket. This is a pencil and that is a pencil-box. I put the pencil into the pencil-box. Where is the pencil? The pencil is in the pencil-box. Take this pen? What do you do? Put it into your pencil-box! Where do you put the pen? Where is the pen? Show me your knife, your pencil, your inkstand. Where is the ink? What is this? Is this a knife or a pencil? It is a knife. Is this a book? Yes, it is. Is this a paper? No, it is not.

#### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

I show my fine knife.

i, y = Eesti k. ai. Hääldamismärk: ai fine [fain], my [mai].

There is ink in this inkstand.

i = lühik. Eesti k. i. Hääldamismärk: i.

Pane tähele: 1. e sõna lõpus on tumm, kui ta pole sõna ainuke täishäälik: name [neim], aga he [hi:]. 2. k n ees on hääletu: knife [naif].

#### III. Grammar.

1. The definite article — Määrav artikkel.

*The book, the ink.*

Määravaks artikliks on igale sugule *the* (täishäälikute ees *the* [di:], kaashäälikute ees *the* [ðə]).

2. Asesõna *it*—ta tarvitatakse asjade ja loomade nimetuse ees.

#### IV. Grammar Exercise.

Kirjuta järgmised sõnad määrava artikliga: knife, pen, pencil, ink, inkstand, pocket, pencil-box, paper, lesson.

What the teacher orders: Repeat that word! Once again! All together! You alone! The next! Very well!

### 3. Third Lesson.

#### I. My School-room.

In this country there is a town,  
in that town there is a street,  
in that street there is a house,  
in that house there is a school,  
in that school there is a room,  
in that room there is a table, a chair, a form,  
a desk, and a blackboard.

What room is this?

This is my school-room.

#### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

school, room, school-room.

oo = Eesti k. uu. Hääldamismärk u: room [ru: m].

Erandid: 1. book — oo on lühikene k ees. Hääldamismärk

u book [buk].

2. good [gud].

#### III. Grammar.

1. *This is a book. I take a book.*

Sihitav on Inglise keeles nimetava sarnane.

2. I put my knife *into* the pencil-box, the pencil is *in* the pencil-box.

Eessõnadele järgneb sihitav.

#### IV. Translation Exercise. — Tõlkimisharjutus.

Selles linnas (sääl) on kool. Selles koolis (sääl) on koolituba. See on minu koolituba. See on minu pliiatsi karp. Avan oma karbi. Võtan oma pliiatsi ja panen ta pliiatsi karpi. See on kena nuga. Kas see on sulg? Ei, see pole sulg. Mis see on? See on nuga. On see tindipott? Jah, see on [tindipott].

Tä h e n d u s: Ümmargused sulud tähendavad sõnu, mida tuleb Inglise keeles tarvitada; nurgelistes sulgudes olevaid sõnu ei ole vaja tõlkida.

What the teacher orders: Speak louder! That will do. All right. No, that is not right.

### 4. Fourth Lesson.

#### I. At School.

I am a pupil. We are thirty pupils in our school-room. We are at school to learn. We learn to read and to write. Charles is in the third class. He takes his books and learns. Mary writes an exercise. She is a very diligent girl. Her brother is a lazy boy. You are the teacher and we are the pupils. The pupils learn English. They learn to read and to write. They are very diligent and attentive. Who is this? This is Charles. Where are you? I am at school. What do you do at school? Am I the teacher? Is he a lazy boy? Is she a diligent girl? Are we at school? Are you pupils? Are they attentive?

#### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

third, thirty. three (kolm), fourth.

**th** hääletu: pane keele ots hammaste vahele ja rõhu õhk pealmiste hammaste ja keele vahelt välja. Hääldamismärk *ə* three [əri:].

the, this, that, they, there.

**th**: hääldatud kui eelmine, ainult kõlav. Hääldamismärk *ð* this [ðis].

### III. Grammar.

#### 1. The Plural of Nouns. — Asisõnade mitmus.

Singular — ainsus	Plural — mitmus.
the book	the books (= buks).
the pen	the pens (= penz).
a girl	girls (= gə:lz).
a boy	boys (= bɔiz).

Et asisõnade mitmust sünnitada, lisatakse harilikult asi- sõna ainsusele s juure. Muutelõpu s on igal pool kõlav, kus ta kõlav võib olla (täishäälikute ja kõlavate kaashäälikute järele). Määramatal artiklil ei ole mitmust.

#### 2. The Infinitive Mood — tegusõna

to be — olema

The Present Tense. — Olevik.

I am — ma olen	we are — me oleme
(thou art — sa oled)*)	you are — te olete, sa oled.
he is (meessugu)	} ta on they are — nad on.
she is (naissugu)	
it is (asjasugu)	

The Interrogative Form. — Küsiv kõneviis.

Am I? Kas ma olen	are we? Kas oleme?
is he, she, it? Kas ta on?	are you? Kas oled? Kas olete?
	are they? Kas nad on?

### IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Pane järgmised sõnad ja laused mitmusesse: the book, the pen, a pencil, a chair, the boy, the girl. There is a girl in the school-room. There is a boy at school. He is a teacher. I am a teacher. Am I a pupil?

2. Pööra: I am at school to learn. Am I a teacher? I am not lazy.

\*) Ainsuse 2. pöörde asesõna thou — sina — on ainult veel Jumala poole pööramise juures, piibli- ja luulekeeles; lihtkõnes pruugitakse mitmuse 2-se pöörde asesõna — you.

3. Tõlgi: Meie oleme õpilased. Teie olete õpetaja. Meie oleme kolmandas klassis. Meie õpime Inglise keelt. Meie õpime lugema ja kirjutama. Kaarel on usin. Tema õde Marie ei ole mitte usin, ta on laisk tütarlaps. Kas olete usinad ja tähelepanelikud? Jah, meie oleme [usinad ja tähelepanelikud].

What the teacher orders: You have made a mistake, correct the mistake.

## 5. Fifth Lesson.

### I. At School. (Continuation. — Järg.)

I have a copy-book and two pens. How many copy-books have you? I have three copy-books. He has four pens and five pencils. How many copy-books has Ellen? She has a great many copy-books. We have a sponge and a duster. Have the pupils chalk? Yes, they have it. What have you there? I have nothing. I have an inkstand, but there is no ink in the inkstand. Who has ink in the inkstand? Has Mary an india-rubber? Yes, she has.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

he, she, me, we, three. We see three green trees in the street.

e, ee = Eesti k. ii. Hääldamismärk i: he [hi:].

pen, pencil, lesson, desk, attentive, Ellen.

e = Eesti k. e. Hääldamismärk e pen [pen].

### III. Grammar.

Infinitive Mood (tegusõna) — *to have*.

Present Tense. — Olevik.

*I have* — mul on

*we have* — meil on

*he, she, it has* — tal on

*you have* — teil on, sul on

*they have* — neil on.

Interrogative Form. — Küsiv kõneviis.

*Have I?* — Kas mul on?

*have we?* — Kas meil on?

*has he, she, it?* — Kas tal on?

*have you?* — Kas teil on?

Kas sul on?

*have they?* — Kas neil on?

Negative Form. — Eitav kõneviis.

I have not — mul ei ole	we have not
he, she, it has not	you have not
	they have not.

#### IV. Grammar Exercise.

Pööra: I am a pupil. I have an English book. I have no ink in the inkstand. Am I a teacher? I am not a girl. Have I an English copy-book?

What the teacher orders: Who is absent? Come to the black-board! Take the chalk and write!

### 6. Sixth Lesson.

#### I. What do I do?

I stand up.

I go to the blackboard.

I take the chalk.

I write.

I write the word "lesson".

I put the chalk away.

I take the sponge (or the duster).

I wipe that word out.

I clean the blackboard.

I put the sponge (or the duster) away.

I go to my place.

I sit down.

Is the blackboard clean?

Yes, it is.

#### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Teacher, to teach, to read, clean, to clean.

ea = eestik. ii. Häälдамismärk i: clean [cli:n].

### III. Grammar.

Infinitive — to take.

Present Tense.

I take — ma võtan	we take
he, she, it takes	you take
	they take.

Ainsuse 3. pöörde lõpp on:

1. hääletu s kõlata häälikute järel: he takes, he wipes, he writes [raits].
2. kõlav s kõlavate häälikute järel: he cleans, he stands, he shows [fouz].

### IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate (pööra): I take this copy-book. I write an English exercise. I read an English book. I show the chalk. I open my pencil-box. I shut it. I write the word "lesson". I wipe this word out. I clean the black-board. I put the duster away.

2. Translate. — Tõlgi.

Mitu koolipinki on (sääl) koolitoas? Koolitoas (sääl) on viis koolipinki ja üks pult. On sul pliiats? Jah, mul on. On tal käsn? Jah, tal on. Mitu sulge tal on? Tal on neli sulge. Mitu vihku teil on? Meil on väga palju vihka. Tindipotis (sääl) ei ole tinti.

What the teacher orders: Speak louder! Speak distinctly! Pronounce better! I cannot understand you.

## 7. Seventh Lesson.

### I. Counting.

There are windows. I count the windows: one window, two windows, three windows. How many windows are there? This is a wall. How many walls are there? Count the walls. There are four walls. How many forms are there in our school-

room? Count the forms. One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen. There are fifteen forms. Count the pupils. One ..... fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen, twenty, twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five, twenty-six, twenty-seven, twenty-eight, twenty-nine, thirty. I count from 1 to 20. Count to 30. What do you do? How many brothers and sisters have you? How old are you? I am thirteen years old. How old is your sister Mary? She is not so old, she is only nine.

An English proverb: No one is too old to learn.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. School, sponge, to stand, sister, house, this, desks, books, he takes, she writes, he counts.

s on hääletu alati sõna algul sõna lõpul tumma e ees ja muutelõpuna hääletumate häälikute järel. Häldamismärk s desks [desks].

2. It is, he has, she reads, boys, girls, brothers, sisters. s on muutelõpuna kõlav täishäälikute ja kõlavate kaashäälikute järel. Häldamismärk z has [hæz].

## III. Grammar.

Imperative Mood. — Käskiv kõneviis.

To count — lugema. Count! — loe! To take — võtma.

Take! — võta!

To show — näitama. Show! — näita!

Imperative on to- ta Infinitive-iga ühtlane.

To be — olema. Be diligent! — ole usin! olge usinad!

## IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Put the following verbs in the Imperative (pane järgmised aegsõnad käskivasse kõneviisi): to sit down, to stand up, to learn, to read, to write, to be attentive, to take an English book, to clean the black-board, to put the duster away.

2. Write in words — (kirjuta tähtedega)!

3, 7, 6, 2, 1, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 18, 23, 26, 4, 29, 5, 8, 28,  
10, 13, 11, 15, 20, 30.

What the teacher orders: Sit straight! Pay attention!

## 8. Eighth Lesson.

### I. Addition.

Ten and ten are twenty.

Twenty and ten are thirty.

Thirty and ten are forty.

Forty and ten are fifty.

Fifty and ten are sixty.

Sixty and ten are seventy.

Seventy and ten are eighty.

Eighty and ten are ninety.

Ninety and ten are a hundred;

and so on.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Room, to read, three, proverb, great, grammar, very.  
Et moodustada Ingl. k. r sõna algul ja suuremalt jaolt täis-  
häälikute vahel, asenda keelots umbes suulae keskpaika ja häälda  
kerge h kõlaga r.

2. Form, board, garden, far, sister, brother, teacher, third,  
thirty, there, where.

r on kaashäälikute ees ja sõna lõpul mitte kuuldav ehk vähe  
kuuldav ø. Hääldamismärk ø sister [sistø].

3. My sister is five years old [Mai sistər iz fəiv jə : z ould].  
Kui järgmine sõna algab täishäälikuga, siis hääldatakse r ka  
sõna lõpul.

### III. Grammar.

Numbers — arvud.

1 one

11 eleven

21 twenty-one

2 two

12 twelve

22 twenty-two

3 three	13 thirteen	30 thirty
4 four	14 fourteen	40 forty
5 five	15 fifteen	50 fifty
6 six	16 sixteen	60 sixty
7 seven	17 seventeen	70 seventy
8 eight	18 eighteen	80 eighty
9 nine	19 nineteen	90 ninety
10 ten	20 twenty	100 a (one) hundred
	101 one hundred and one	
	120 one hundred and twenty	
	200 two hundred	
	1000 a (one) thousand	
	1000000 a (one) million	

1919 one thousand nine hundred and nineteen või  
nineteen hundred and nineteen (iseäralikult aasta-  
arvude juures).

Sajaliste (niisamuti tuhandeliste) ja kümneliste või ühe-  
liste vahele pannakse sõna and — ja.

#### IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Write in words — (kirjuta tähtedega)!

3, 5, 8, 18, 80, 8888, 4, 14, 44, 102, 219, 321, 432, 1005, 544,  
655, 767, 878, 999.

2. Translate — (tõlgi).

Mitu seinu on toas? Mitu akent on sääl? Arva kooli-  
pingid meie koolitoas kokku. Arva poisid ja tüdrukud kokku.  
Kui vana sa oled? Ma olen neljateistkümne-aastane. Kui vana  
on Kaarel? Kaarel on kuueteistkümne-aastane. Kui vana on  
su väike õde Helene? Ta on viie-aastane. Kui vana on  
kooliõpetaja? Ta on kolmekümnekuue-aastane. Mitu venda ja  
õde sul on? Kui vanad nad on? Arva 1—20-ni.

What the teacher orders: Spell the word. Under-  
line the word.

## 9. Ninth Lesson.

### I. The Family.

My father and my mother are my parents. I am their child. Our family is very large. I have one brother and five sisters. My brother's name is Richard, my sisters' names are Mary, Ellen, Jane, Maud and Mabel. Mabel is only three years old. My father's brother is my uncle. My father's sister is my aunt. Our aunt has two sons and four daughters. These are my cousins. My grandfather and my grandmother are still alive. They are very old, but my parents are still rather young. How is your father? He is quite well. Is your grandmother also quite well? No, she is ill. Are your parents still alive? How many sisters have you? What is your father's name? Have you an uncle and an aunt? Tell me your sisters' names. Tell me your brothers' names. How do you do? Thank you, I am quite well.

A proverb: A mother's heart never grows old.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Far (kaugel), Charles, large, class, grass, glass, father, rather.

a = eestik. aa suuremalt jaolt ühesilbistes sõnades r — ees, sõna lõpus r + kaashäälikute ja s-ühenduste ees.

Hääldamismärk a: class [kla:s].

Erandiks: *aunt, are* [a:nt, a:].

2. I am, at, has, stand, inkstand, blackboard, grandfather, grammar.

a = eestik. a ja ä vahel, harilikult kinnistes silpides.

Hääldamismärk æ black [blæk].

Erandiks: *have* [hæv].

### III. Grammar.

Possessive case. — Omastav.

*My father's brother* — eluga olevuste nimisõnadel on omastavas lõpp 's.

*My sisters' names* — kui mitmus lõpeb s-ga, omastav tähendatakse ainult kustutusmärgiga '—.

#### IV. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Possessive case.  
(Pane järgmistes lausetes, kus tarvis, sõnad omastavasse.)

My uncle son is my cousin, our father brother is my uncle, my mother sister is my aunt, your sisters names are Jane and Ellen, your brothers names are Richard and Charles, I take our teacher book, he shows our father knife.

What the teacher orders: Answer in a complete sentence.

### 10. Tenth Lesson.

#### I. Grandfather's Age.

"Grandfather, how old are you?" asked a little boy. The grandfather, who was a very small man, answered, "I am eighty years old." — "But, grandfather," said the child, "I think you are very small for your age." —

#### II. Pronunciation.

1. Three, third, thirteen, thirty, to think, to thank, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth.

th on *hääletu* [e] ikka sõna lõpus ja suuremalt jaolt sõna alguses.

2. Father, mother, brother, rather, the, they, this, that, these, there.

th on *kõlav* [ð] kahe täishääliku vahel ja harva sõna alguses.

#### III. Grammar.

Stops:

- |              |                          |
|--------------|--------------------------|
| · full stop. | ? note of interrogation. |
| , comma.     | ! note of exclamation.   |
| : colon.     | “ “ quotation marks.     |
| ; semicolon. | — dash.                  |
| - hyphen.    |                          |

## IV. Translation.

Mitu õde teil on? Mul on üks õde, aga kolm venda. Kuidas on teie õe nimi? Minu õe nimi on Johanna ja minu vendade nimed on Richard, Toomas ja Kaarel. Kas su vanemad veel elavad? Jah, mul on veel isa ja ema. Nad on veel kaunis noored. Nad on 39- ja 31- aastased. Kuidas sinu vane- mate käsi käib? Tänan, mu isa on üsna terve, kuid ema on haige.

What the teacher orders: Collect your copybooks! Leave the room!

## 11. Eleventh Lesson.

### I. The House.

Mr. (=mister) Brown's house is very large. There are seven large rooms and three small rooms in his house. A large house is very pleasant. Our house is not so large. In our house there are a sitting-room, a dining-room, two bed-rooms, and a kitchen. Each room has a floor, a ceiling, four walls, a door, one or two windows, and a stove. A room without furniture looks miserable. What pieces of furniture are there in a sitting-room? In our sitting-room there are many chairs, some arm-chairs, a sofa, some tables, and a piano; a large carpet covers the floor and beautiful pictures hang on the walls. In our dining-room there is a large dining-table, twelve chairs, and a side-board. In a bed-room there are beds, a washing-stand, a wardrobe, and one or two looking-glasses. Our kitchen is very small. A small kitchen is not pleasant. Under our dining-room there is a cellar. Is it a large cellar? No, it is not very large. Is Mr. Brown at home? No, he is out.

East, West — home is best.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Small, wall, all, to call, chalk, was, wash. a = pikk lahtine oo, suuremalt jaolt l ees ja w järel.

Häälдамismärk ɔ: small [smɔ:l].

2. Or, form, door, floor, four,  
o = ɔ: suuremalt jaolt r ees.

3. On, not, hot, clock, box,  
o = lühike o, nagu eestik. „on“, kinnistes silpides.  
Hääldamismärk ɔ [not = not].

### III. Grammar.

1. The Adjective. — Omadussõna.

Our kitchen is small,  
a small kitchen is not pleasant;  
our rooms are small.

Omadussõna (tarvitatud täiendusena või ütlusena) on sugu ja arvu poolest muutmatu.

2. Plural of Nouns — nimisõnade mitmus.

Singular — ainsus	Plural — mitmus
<i>the glass</i> — klaas	<i>the glasses</i> — klaasid
<i>the box</i> — kast	<i>the boxes</i> — kastid
<i>the bush</i> — põõsas	<i>the bushes</i> — põõsad
<i>the church</i> — kirik	<i>the churches</i> — kirikud.

ss, sh, ch, z, x — lõppevatel asisõnadel on mitmuses lõpuks — es [iz].

### IV. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Plural (pane järgmised laused mitmusse): He shows his pencil-box. There is a church. My uncle's house is very large. In my bed-room there is a looking-glass. Is your brother at home? I go home.

## 12. Twelfth Lesson.

### I. Our Garden.

Behind our house we have a flower-garden and an orchard. We have a great many flowers in our garden. There are roses, tulips, daisies, lilies, violets, and many other flowers. Roses, lilies,

and violets have a beautiful smell, but tulips have only a beautiful colour. In the orchard there are cherry-trees, apple-trees, pear-trees, and also some plum-trees. The cherries are just ripe. How black and beautiful they are! The apples, pears, and plums are not yet ripe, they are still quite green.

Before our house there is a lawn with a nice tennis-court and some tall trees. And how beautiful these trees are! How large and green their leaves are! Such a garden is indeed a treasure.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Parents, hare (jänes), care (mure).

a -r ees = ää e-kõlaga,

niisamuti ai -r ees: chair, hair (juuksed), air (õhk).

Hääldamismärk [ɛə] parents [pɛərənts].

Erand: are = a: (r).

2. There, where, their, pear.

e, ei, ea — re (-r) ees = [ɛə]: there [ðɛə].

## III. Grammar.

Plural of Nouns.

Singular

Plural

a. *The cherry* — kirs

*the cherries* — kirsid

*the boy* — poiss

*the boys* — poisid.

Kaashäälikutete järele kirjutatakse — ies — ys asemel.

b. *The potato* — kartul

*the potatoes* — kartulid.

Asisõnad o-ga sünnitavad oma mitmuse oes-ga.

c. *The knife* — nuga

*the knives* — noad

*the leaf* — leht

*the leaves* — lehed.

Mõned asisõnad -fe või f-ga sünnitavad oma mitmuse ves-ga.

## IV. Translation.

Kas teil on aed? Ja, meil on aed. Ta on väike, kuid väga ilus. On teil ka oma aias lilli? Ja, meil on roose, liiliaid,

tulpe, kannikesi ja teisi lilli. Kas õunad ja pirnid teie aias on valminud? Ei, nad on veel üsna rohelised, aga kirsid on just valminud.

What the teacher orders: Silence, do not talk, please.

## 13. Thirteenth Lesson.

### I. I pick my Sister a Rose.

What do I do?

I get up,

I go out,

I come to the garden gate,

I open the gate,

I see different roses in the garden,

I stoop down and I pick some roses.

I tie them in a bunch,

I bring them to my sister.

My sister is very glad.

She thanks me.

A proverb: No rose without thorn.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Son, some, to come, mother, cousin, country, but, shut, plum, uncle, duster, up.

o, u = lühike, õ ja a vahel, läheneb rohkem a-le.

Hääldamismärk ʌ son [sʌn], shut [ʃʌt].

### III. Grammar.

Demonstrative Pronouns. — Näitavad asesõnad.

Singular.

Plural.

*This* — see

*these* — need

*that* — too

*those* — nood

*such* — niisugune, säärane *such* — niisugused, säärased.

*Such a garden* — säärane aed.

## IV. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Plural (asetä järgmised laused mitmusse): There is a potato. This leaf is green. That daisy is very nice. This rose is beautiful. That cherry is ripe. Such a knife is nice. Such a garden is pleasant. This boy is very diligent. That girl is attentive.

## 14. Fourteenth Lesson.

### I. A Riddle.

There was a little green house,  
 And in the little green house  
 There was a little brown house,  
 And in the little brown house  
 There was a little yellow house,  
 And in the little yellow house  
 There was a little white house,  
 And in the little white house  
 There was a little heart.

A Walnut.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Her, learn, girl, first, third, thirty, furniture. e, i, u – r  
 ees = eestik. õõ sarnane.

Hääldamismärk ə: her [hə:].

2. Sofa, orchard, attentive, sister, colour, furniture.

a, e, o, u rõhuta silpides sagedasti = lühike tüme eestik. õ  
 ja e (eestik. sõnas mine) vaheline häälik.

Hääldamismärk ə sister [sistə].

### III. Translation Exercise.

Ma lähen koju. Mu isa maja ei ole väga suur, kuid ma armastan (I like) teda. Meie majas on neli väikest tuba ja üks suur tuba. Suur tuba on meie magamistuba. Magamistoal on

uks ja kolm akent. Toas on minu voodi ja mu vendade voodid, riidekapp, pesulaud, kaks peeglit, kolm väikest lauda ja mõned toolid. Ma armastan (I like) olla kodus.

## 15. Fifteenth Lesson.

### I. A Dialogue.

Jane: Good morning, George.

George: Good morning, Jane. How do you do?

Jane: Thank you very much, I am quite well.

George: Let us go into the garden, the apples and pears are just ripe. We must gather them.

Jane: Have you also any flowers in your garden?

George: Yes, we have many roses and some other flowers.

Jane: Of what colour are the roses?

George: We have red roses, yellow ones, and also some white ones.

Jane: Please, give me some of the roses. I bring them to my mother, she likes the smell of roses very much.

George: Come, I will give you the roses.

Jane: Look at those poor little girls, standing at the gate, they want to come in. They want some apples. Poor little girls! Shall I give them some apples?

George: Yes, fill that basket with fine ripe apples and blue plums, and give them to the little girls.

Jane: Oh, now they are glad. How kindly they thank us! I think they will give some of the apples to their little brothers and sisters.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Treasure, pleasure.

š = venek, ж ainult täishäälikute järel rõhuta lõpusilbis -sure.

Häälдамismärk: 3 treasure [tre 3 ə].

2. George, large,

g o vōi i ees = d + 3.

Häaldamismärk: d 3 George [d 3 ɔ : d 3].

3. Jane, John

j = d + 3 Jane [dzein].

### III. Grammar.

1. Any, some — mõned.

Have you any roses and lilies in your garden? We have some lilies, but we have not any roses. — On teil roosa ja liiliaid oma aias? Meil on liiliaid, kuid meil pole roosa.

Any ja some tähendavad määramata arvu. Some tarvitatakse jaatavas kõnes, any — küsivas ja eitavas kõneviisis.

2. Declension. — Käänamine.

Singular.

Nominative case (nimetav) *The brother* — vend

Possessive case (omastav) *the brother's* — venna \*)  
*of the brother*

Objective case (sihitav) *the brother* — venda.

Plural.

Nom. c. *The brothers* — vennad

Pos. c. *the brothers'* — vendade \*)  
*of the brothers*

Obj. c. *the brothers* — vendi.

### IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Replace the dashes by "some" or "any". (Pane, kus tarvis, „some“ või „any“):

Have you — apple-trees in your garden? Yes, we have — apple-trees, but we have not — pear-trees. Please, give me — cherries. There are — pens on the table. Have you — red pencils? No, I have not — red pencils, but I have — black ones.

2. Put the following words in the possessive and objective cases.

\*) Vaata № 9, III.

Kääna järgmised sõnad:

The teacher, the pupil, the girl, the boy, the son, the school, the copy-book, the knife, the pen, the ink, an apple, a pear, a plum, a cherry, a flower, a leaf.

## 16. Sixteenth Lesson.

### I. Colours.

The rose is red,  
 The grass is green,  
 The apple is yellow,  
 The sky is blue.  
 The violet is lilac,  
 The snow is white,  
 The ink is black,  
 The blotting-paper is pink,  
 The trunk of the tree is brown,  
 The walls of our school-room are gray (or grey).

### II. Grammar.

A red rose and a white *one*.

Red roses and white *ones*.

Kui omadussõna järel eelmineva asisõna kordamine ära peab jääma, siis pannakse viimase asemele ainsuses „one“ ja mitmuses „ones“.

### III. Translation Exercise.

Meie koolitoa seinad on hallid. Söögitoa lagi on valge. Mu magamistoa põrand on kollane. Laud ja toolid on pruunid. Meie õpilaste kaustikud on sinised. Mu õe sulle on roheline. Õpetaja tint on punane. Kriit on valge. Tahvel on must. See on punane roos ja too on valge. See on must pliats ja too on sinine. Anna mulle üks kollane roos ja teine punane. Olge hääd, andke mulle mõned roosa kuivatuspaberid ja mõned hallid.

## 17. Seventeenth Lesson.

### I. English Plays.

When school is over we often play Football in our uncle's large meadow, it is a very fine game. I play it with my friends nearly every afternoon. We have a Cricket-Club at our school. We sometimes play a match against another school. My aunt has a large tennis-ground near her house. There we often play a game of Lawn-Tennis with our two cousins, each of them seems to be an excellent player. Cricket, Football and Lawn-Tennis are popular games with the English. Little girls like best to play with their dolls.

A Proverb: All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Pupil, tulip, beautiful, music, student, popular.

u = juu. Häälдамismärk ju: pupil [pju: pil].

2. Blue, rule (määrus), ruler (joonelaud),

u = eestik. uu. Häälдамismärk u: blue [blu:].

3. Put, bush.

u = eestik. u. Häälдамismärk u put [put].

### III. Grammar.

We play lawn-tennis nearly *every* afternoon.

We play it with our cousins, *each* of them seems to be an excellent player.

Every — igaüks (kõikidest) määramata arvust.

Each — igaüks (nendest) teatud arvust.

### IV. Grammar Exercise.

Replace the dashes by "every" or "each" (pane, kuhu vaja, „every“ või „each“):

We go to school — day. — of the two brothers is my friend. We write English — English lesson. There are three poor children, give an apple to — of them. — room has a door and some windows. — room of this house has two windows.

## 18. Eighteenth Lesson.

### I. What we have.

I have an india-rubber, it is my india-rubber; it is mine.

This boy has a penknife, it is his penknife; it is his.

The little girl has a doll, it is her doll; it is hers.

The doll has a dress, it is its dress; it is its.

We have a shelf, it is our shelf; it is ours.

You have a penbox, it is your penbox; it is yours.

The pupils have a map, it is their map; it is theirs.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. To do, two, you.

o = eestik. uu. Hääldamismärk u: do [du:].

2. Our, house, ground, out, count, noun, pronoun.

ou = eestik. au (millisel diftongil a = a ja ä vaheline häälik).

Hääldamismärk au out [aut].

### III. Grammar.

Possessive Pronouns. — Omandavad asesõnad.

Singular.

Plural.

*My* — minu, mu

*our* — meie

*your* — teie, sinu, su

*his*

*her*

*its*

} tema, ta

*their* — nende.

Asisõnadena tarvitatud omandavad asesõnad on järgmised:  
*mine, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs.*

### IV. Grammar Exercise.

Replace the dashes by possessive pronouns (Pane kus tarvis omandavad asesõnad):

My sister plays with — doll, — dress is red. Our little brother has a ball, it is — ball. We often play with — brothers

and sisters. Have you a Cricket-Club at — school? My cousins often play Football in — meadow.

This is my book; it is —. That is your copy-book; it is —. That is their house; it is —.

## 19. Nineteenth Lesson.

### I. When School is over I play with my Friends.

The bell rings,  
It is three o'clock.  
Now school is over.  
I put my books into my satchel,  
Then I run to our large meadow,  
There I meet many of my friends;  
One of my friends has a nice, large ball.  
We play Football.  
It is a very fine game.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Now, town, flower.

ow = au (millel a kõlab a ja ä vahel) now [nau].

2. Show, yellow, meadow.

ow sõna lõpul suuremalt jaolt = ou meadow [medou].

3. Lawn, lawn-tennis, law (seadus), sauce (soust).

aw, au on sageli = ɔ: lawn [lɔ:n].

### III. Translation Exercise.

Mu õde mängib oma nukuga. Ta kleit [nuku kleit] on sinine. Väikesed tütarlapsed mängivad kõige parema meelega oma nukkudega. Mu väike vend mängib oma palliga. Pea-aegu igal päraslõunal me mängime oma aasal jalgpalli. Mu lellepojad mängivad oma tennisväljal muru-tennist.

## 20. Twentieth Lesson.

### I. School is over.

School is over, oh, what fun!  
 Lessons finished, play begun!  
 Who'll\*) run fastest, you or I?  
 Who'll\*) laugh loudest? Let us try!  
 Play begun, let us run!  
 School and work is done!

### II. The English Alphabet.

The names of the letters of the English alphabet differ from those of the Estonian alphabet:

a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i
[ei]	[bi:]	[si:]	[di:]	[i:]	[ef]	[dʒi:]	[eit/]	[ai]
j	k	l	m	n	o	p	q	r
[dʒei]	[kei]	[el]	[em]	[en]	[ou]	[pi:]	[kju:]	[a:]
s	t	u	v	w	x	y	z	
[es]	[ti:]	[ju:]	[vi:]	[dʌbl-ju:]	[eks]	[wai]	[zed].	

### III. Exercise.

Spell the word „English“.

How many syllables has the word alphabet? How many letters has it?

## 21. Twenty-first Lesson.

**Repetition. — Kordamine.** (Lessons 1 to 20).

### 1. Nouns.

School, school-room, teacher, pupil, boy, girl, desk, form, ink, inkstand, blackboard, chalk, sponge, duster, picture, map, book, copy-book, paper, blotting-paper, pen, pencil, pen-

\*) who'll = who will.

holder, penbox, pencil-box, knife, penknife, rubber, bell, satchel.

**House**, wall, floor, ceiling, door, window, stove, room, sitting-room, dining-room, bed-room, kitchen, cellar, pieces of furniture, chair, armchair, table, piano, carpet, dining-table, side-board, bed, washing-stand, wardrobe, looking-glass, shelf.

**Garden**, flower-garden, orchard, flower, rose, lily, tulip, daisy, violet, bunch, smell, colour, tree, bush, apple, pear, plum, cherry, nut, walnut, basket, lawn, leaf.

**Family**, father, mother, parents, child (children), brother, sister, son, daughter, grandfather, grandmother, uncle, aunt, cousin.

**Play**, player, game, ball, football, cricket, lawn-tennis, tennis-ground, tennis-court, meadow, doll, fun, match.

## 2. Verbs.

To learn, to write, to read, to speak, to ask, to say, to spell, to count, to repeat, to conjugate, to correct, to begin, to finish, to understand, to wipe out, to clean, to stand, to stand up, to get up, to sit, to sit down, to have, to be, to be out, to do, to ring, to hang, to go, to come, to let, to meet, to play, to stoop down, to gather, to pick, to tie, to bring, to look, to look at, to fill, to think, to thank, to want, to cover, to differ.

## 3. Adjectives.

Red, blue, green, yellow, pink, lilac, white, black, brown, gray (grey);

large, great, tall, small, little, fine, nice, beautiful, pleasant, ripe, old, young, ill, good, diligent, lazy, attentive, clean.

## 4. Pronouns.

I, he, she, it, we, you, they  
 my, his, her, its, our, your, their  
 mine, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs  
 this, these, that, those, such  
 who? what? where? how?

## 5. Numbers from 1 to 1000.

## 22. Twenty-second Lesson.

### I. Contrasts.

The school-room is large	—	the table is small.
The wall is wide	—	the window is narrow.
The stove is high	—	the chair is low.
The ruler is long	—	the pencil is short.
The book is thick	—	the paper is thin.
The table is heavy	—	the pen is light.
The girl is young	—	the grandmother is old.
I speak loudly (loud)	—	you speak softly.
He runs fast	—	she goes slowly.
That exercise is difficult	—	These words are easy
to write		to learn

My pencil is long, my penholder is longer than my pencil, my ruler is the longest. This book is thin, the paste-board is thinner than the book, the paper is the thinnest. Henry speaks loud, Richard speaks louder than Henry, Edward speaks the loudest. Here I have two pencils, a red one and a blue one. Which pencil is longer, the red one or the blue one? The red pencil is as long as the blue one. This brown pencil is not so long as the yellow one. Our cat is not so big as our dog. Is your cat as big as your dog?

### II. Grammar.

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs. — Omadussõnade ja määrsõnade võrdlemine.

Positive degree. (Algvõrre).	Comparative d. (Võrrelvõrre).	Superlative d. (Ülivõrre).
long	longer	longest
lazy	lazier	laziest
large	larger	largest
thin	thinner	thinnest.

Võrreldakse *-er* juurelisamisega võrrelvõrdes, — *est-ga* ülivõrdes:

1. *ühesilbised* omadussõnad ja määrsõnad;

2. *kahesilbised -y lõpuga (-ier, -iest).*

-er ja -est ees kaob hääletu e ära. Kui lühikesele täishäälikule lihtne kaashäälik järgneb, siis võetakse viimane kahekordselt.

### III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Compare the following Adjectives in writing:

(Võrdle järgmised omadussõnad kirjalikult:)

short, tall, small, young, old, clean, low, high, lazy, heavy, large, fine, big, thin, glad, fast, loud, light, easy.

2. Form 5 sentences with "than":

small (penbox, india-rubber)

long (red pencil, blue pencil)

short (ruler, pen)

high (picture, shelf, to hang)

big (dog, cat).

3. Form 5 sentences with "as—as", and "not so—as":

tall (apple-tree, pear-tree)

heavy (blackboard, table)

low (form, chair)

lazy (boy, girl)

fine (Charles' knife, Mary's knife).

4. Translate: Katsume, kes meist kiiremini jookseb, sina või mina? Ma jooksen kiiremini kui Helene, aga mitte nii kiirelt kui Richard — ta jookseb niisama ruttu kui mu suur vend; meie väike koer jookseb kõige rutemini. Missugune pall on suurem, see punane või too roheline? See punane pall on suurem kui too roheline, aga kollane on kõige suurem. Me mängime sagedasti temaga jalgpalli.

## 23. Twenty-third Lesson.

### I. Domestic Animals.

Horses, cows, oxen, sheep, goats, pigs, dogs and cats are domestic animals. All domestic animals are very useful: horses draw the plough, cows and goats give us milk, oxen and pigs give us meat, sheep give us wool, the dog guards the house, and the cat catches mice (a mouse). Which of the domestic

animals are the most useful? I think horses. I do not think so. I think cows are as useful as horses and perhaps more useful than these are. My parents keep a cow and we always have good new milk. Milk is the best beverage for children, we always drink it for breakfast. I like it better than any other beverage. Our neighbour has less wool than we have, because his sheep are of a worse sort, bad sheep always give little wool.

Proverbs: Barking dogs seldom bite. When the cat is away, the mice will play. Last not least.

## II. Grammar.

### 1.

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs (Continuation).

Positive degree.	Comparative d.	Superlative d.
narrow	<i>more</i> narrow	<i>most</i> narrow
useful	<i>more</i> useful	<i>most</i> useful.

Nii võrreldakse kõik kahesilbised ja mitmesilbised omadussõnad ja mäarsõnad. (Erandid vaata № 22 II, 2).

### 2.

Irregular Comparison. — Ebakorraline võrdlemine.

Positive degree.	Comparative d.	Superlative d.
good	better	best
well	better	best
bad	worse	worst
much	more	most
many	more	most
little	less	least.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Compare the following adjectives and adverbs in writing: heavy, light, fine, wide, thin, big, narrow, useful, diligent, well, good, bad, fresh, difficult, easy.

2. Form 5 sentences with "than":  
 useful (cow, cat)  
 diligent (Charles, George)

narrow (ruler, window)

good (milk, water)

many (I have, you have, copybooks)

bad (blue ink, black one)

little (our sheep, yours, wool, to give).

3. Conjugate: I have better pens than Mary has.  
I bring more flowers than my friend.

## 24. Twenty-fourth Lesson.

### I. A Nursery Rhyme.

Little Boy Blue, come blow up your horn.

The sheep's\*) in the meadow, the cow's in the corn.

Where is the boy, that looks after the sheep?

He's under the haycock fast asleep.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. u = eestik. juu — useful, pupil, tulip, beautiful, music, student.

Häädamismärk ju: pupil [pju: pil].

2. u = eestik. uu — rule, ruler, blue.

Häädamismärk u: rul [ru: l].

3. u = eestik. u — full, put, pull, bush.

Häädamismärk u put [put].

4. u = eestik. õ ja a vahel (vaata № 13, II) — up, but, butter, shut, just, plum, dull, bunch.

Häädamismärk ʌ up [ʌp].

5. u = peaaegu eestik. õõ (vaata № 14 II) — fur (kasukas), furniture, nursery.

Häädamismärk ə: fur [fə:].

6. u rõhuta silpides sagedasti = lühike tume eestik. õ ja e vaheline häälik — picture, furniture.

Häädamismärk ə furniture [fə: nit/ə].

\*) sheep's = sheep is.

### III. Grammar.

- Milk is the best beverage for children.*  
Ainenimed tarvitatakse artiklita.

### IV. Exercise.

1. Write this Nursery Rhyme by heart. (Kirjuta see laul pääst.)

2. Translate: Missugused koduloomad on kõige kasulikumad? Ma arvan, [et] hobused ja lehmad on kasulikumad kui lambad ja kitsed. Teie lammastel on halvem vill kui meie omadel. Meil on lambaid kõige paremast seltsist. Piim on kõige parem jook lastele. Ma joon piima parema meelega kui ühtegi teist jooki. Meil on hää hein, aga meie naabril on hein kõige halvemast seltsist.

## 25. Twenty-fifth Lesson.

### I. Meals.

At eight o'clock we have our breakfast. We have some ham, a few eggs, bread and butter, and a cup of tea or coffee with it. Our second meal is lunch. It consists of cold or hot beef, potatoes and pudding. At five o'clock we usually take a cup of tea with some cakes, and at seven o'clock we have our dinner. For dinner we have soup, fish, meat, vegetables, and pudding or fruit-pie. Do you drink anything at dinner? Yes, we drink a glass of water or milk. Do you like chocolate? No, I do not like it, I prefer a cup of coffee. We have not bread in the house. The servant must fetch some. Please, Mamma, give me some bread and butter, I am very hungry. How nice this butter is! Where do you buy your butter? We do not buy it. We have two cows, you know; we make it ourselves.

After dinner sit a while.

After supper walk a mile.

### II. Grammar.

The Interrogative and Negative Forms of the Verbs in the Present Tense. — Küsiva ja eitava kõneviisi olevik.

1. *to do* abil.

## Present Tense.

Do I play?	Kas ma mängin?	I do not play —	ma ei mängi
does he, she, it play?		he, she, it does not play	
do we play?		we do not play	
do you play?		you do not play	
do they play?		they do not play.	
Do I not play? (rutuline don't I play?)		Kas ma ei mängi?	

## Imperative Mood.

Do not play! — Ära mängi!

2. *to do* abita.

- a. Have I? Am I? I have not, I am not. Must I? We shall not. Will he not? Abiaegsõnade juures.
- b. *What* (nimetav) smells so sweet here? Mis lõhnab siin nii magusasti? *Who* likes milk? *Which* child prefers chocolate? Selle vastu: What (sihitav) do the two boys like?  
 Otsekohestel küsimustel, mille alus on küsimissõna: What — Mis, missugune? Who — Kes? Which — Missugune?

## III. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the interrogative and negative forms and conjugate them:

I am young, I have breakfast, I like bread and butter, I drink a glass of milk, I read an English book, I will gather all the apples, I shall give them some cherries, I must write this exercise.

## 26. Twenty-sixth Lesson.

## I. At the Fruiterer's.

How much are the strawberries?

Six pence a pound, Sir.

Are they fresh?

Quite fresh, Sir.

I'll take two pounds and a half.

Thank you, Sir.

Let me have a pound of grapes and a couple of peaches and oranges too.

Yes, Sir. Anything else, Sir?

No, thank you.

At the fruiterer's = at the fruiterer's shop.

I'll = I will.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. e, ee = eestik. ii. — We see three green trees in the street, he, she, me, to be, to keep, indeed. *chere*

Hääldamismärk i: we [wi:].

2. e = eestik. e — pen, pencil, desk, red, yes, bed, them, egg, when, fresh.

Hääldamismärk e pen [pen].

3. e = eestik. ää e kōlaga — there, where.

Hääldamismärk eə there [ðeə].

4. e = peaaegu eestik. õõ — her, prefer.

Hääldamismärk ø: her = [hø:].

5. e = lühike eestik. õ ja e vahel (vaata № 14) — sister, brother, mother, father, dinner.

Hääldamismärk ø sister [sistø].

6. e = lühike eestik. i — vegetables [vedʒitəblz], to prefer [pri'fə:], peaches [pi:tʃiz], oranges [ɔrindʒiz].

Hääldamismärk i.

7. ea = ii — the teacher is thirty years old, each, east, to read, clean, peach.

Hääldamismärk i: teacher [ti:tʃə].

ea = e — meadow, bread, breakfast, head, pleasant, treasure, heavy.

Hääldamismärk e bread [bred].

8. ew = ju: — few, new, New-York.

ew = u: — blew, flew, strew.

### III. Exercise.

1. Name all sorts of fruit you know.

2. Answer the following questions:

Do you like strawberries? Of what colour are strawberries? Are strawberries sweet? Of what colour are grapes? peaches? oranges? Where do you buy oranges and peaches? Which fruit do you like best?

## 27. Twenty-seventh Lesson.

### I. Our Dinner.

At seven o'clock we have our dinner.

I go down to the dining-room.

The cloth is laid already.

When Father comes in we all sit down.

The servant brings in the soup and

Mother serves it into the soup-plates.

After the soup the servant serves the meat.

Father carves the meat and

Mother helps us to some vegetables and potatoes.

After dinner Father reads his newspaper and smokes a cigar.

We have nice games in our garden.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. o = eestik. o + u — no, go, rose, home, nose, stove, sofa, show, old, cold.

Hääldamismärk ou no [nou].

2. o = lühike lahtine o — hot, not, on, box, dog, hog, cock, clock, cloth, soft.

Hääldamismärk o hot [hot].

3. o = pikk lahtine, aa ja oo vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (-r ees) for, form, before, more, four, forty, morning, door, floor.

Hääldamismärk o: form [fo:m].

4. o = peaaegu eestik. õõ — word, work.

Hääldamismärk ø: word [wø:d].

5. o = eestik. õ ja a vahel (vaata № 13, II) son, some, to come, mother, brother, nothing.

Hääldamismärk **ɔ** son [sɔn].

6. o, oo = eestik. uu — do, two, who, too, noon, school, room, stoop.

Hääldamismärk **u:** do [du:]. (Erandid lühike u — book, good, foot, wool, wood).

7. o = ə — together, chocolate, o'clock,  
chocolate [tʃəkəlæt].

8. oi, oy = eestik. oi — oil, boy.

Hääldamismärk **ɔi** boy [bɔi].

9. ou, ow = au, millel a kõlab a ja ä vahel — house, mouse, now, town.

Hääldamismärk **au** house [haus].

10. ou, ow = o + u — soul (hing), show, know, window.

Hääldamismärk **ou** know [nou].

### III. Exercise.

Form questions to each of the above sentences.

Kirjuta igaühele ülevalseisvatest lausetest küsimus juure.

## 28. Twenty-eighth Lesson.

### I. A Nursery Rhyme.

Little Jack Horner  
Sat in a corner,  
Eating his Christmas pie.  
He put in his thumb,  
And took out a plum,  
And said, "What a good boy am I."

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Wall, was, want, walnut, wardrobe, washing-stand, well, we, west, window, will, with, without, wide, wipe, word, work, wool.

w täishäälikute ees vähe kuuldav u (huulte üminarguseks tegemisega).

Häädamismärk w will [wil].

what, when, where, which, white, why.

wh peaks hääldatama kui hw, kuid kõlab suuremalt jaolt kui lihtne w. Pane tähele: who [hu:].

### III. Exercise.

1. Write by heart the above Nursery Rhyme. — Kirjuta pääst ülemalnimetatud laul.

2. Translate: Kas on lõunasöök laual? Jah, ema, ta on [laual]. Mis on meil lõunaks? Meil on suppi, liha ja pudingit. Ma ei söö mune, ma neid ei armasta. Mu lellepoeg ei söö kala. Lapsed söövad hää meelega võileiba. Sööge (Have) tükk leiba võiga. Või näib hää olevat.

## 29. Twenty-ninth Lesson.

### I. The Human Body.

Can you name the different parts of the human body? Yes, Sir, I can. The principal parts of our body are the head, the trunk, and the limbs. The head consists of the face and the skull. Which are the different parts of the face? The different parts of the face are: the forehead, the eyes, the ears, the nose, the mouth, the cheeks, and the chin. With our eyes we can see, and we have got ears to hear with. We can listen to music and to birds. What is your nose for? To smell with. We have a mouth, a tongue, and teeth, to speak with. Man has two eyes and two ears, but only one mouth, that he may see and hear much, but only speak little. The skull is covered with hair. My hair is dark, Mary's hair is fair. Our grandfather's hair is gray. The neck connects the head and the trunk. The principal parts of the trunk are the shoulders, the chest, the stomach, and the back. To the limbs belong the arms with the hands and fingers, and the legs with the feet and toes. Each leg has a knee. The names of the fingers

are: the thumb, the forefinger, the middle-finger, the ringfinger, and the little finger. Show me your right hand, your left hand.

A Proverb: Health is better than wealth.

## II. Grammar.

### Plural of Nouns.

Singular.	Plural.
child	children
ox	oxen
man (Englishman)	men (Englishmen)
woman	women
mouse	mice
penny	pence
hair	hair
sheep	sheep
fish	fish
foot	feet
tooth	teeth
goose	geese.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

Form sentences with the Plural of each of the above Nouns.

### 30. Thirtieth Lesson.

#### I. My Senses.

I have five senses: seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, feeling.

I can see with my eyes,

I can hear with my ears,

I can smell with my nose,

I can taste with my tongue,

I can feel with my fingers.

## II. Grammar.

The Present Tense of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs.  
Puudulikkude abiaegsõnade olevik.

<i>I can</i> — ma võin	<i>we can</i> — me võime
<i>he, she, it can</i> — ta võib	<i>you can</i> — te võite, sa võid
	<i>they can</i> — nad võivad.

Kolmanda oleviku pööre s — lõputa; niisamuti pööratakse:

*I will* — ma tahan — *he will*.  
*I must* — ma pean — *he must*.  
*I shall* — ma pean — *he shall*.  
*I may* — ma võin, tohin — *he may*.  
*I cannot* (= can't) — ma ei või.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I must not play during the lesson (tunni ajal). I will have bread and butter. I may see much, but speak little. I shall give some cherries to the children. I cannot run as fast as that boy.

2. Form 5 questions using the defective auxiliary verbs. (Kirjuta viis küsimust ja tarvita sääljuures puudulikka abiaegsõnu).

3. Translate: Kas sa võid nimetada pää osasid? Ja, ema, ma võin [neid nimetada]. Pää osad on: pääluu juustega ja nägu otsaesisega, silmadega, kõrvadega, ninaga, suuga, põskedega ja koonuga. Missugused on kere mitmesugused osad? Kere mitmesugused osad on: õlad, rind, kõht ja selg. Liikmete hulka kuuluvad käsivarred käte ja sõrmedega ja reied jalgadega ja varvastega.

## 31. Thirty-first Lesson.

### I. My Little Dog.

I will not hurt my little dog,  
 But stroke and pat his head;  
 I like to see him wag his tail,  
 I like to see him feed.

I will not hurt my little dog,  
 Nor ever give him pain;  
 But treat him kindly every day,  
 And he'll love me again.

he'll = he will.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. y = eestik. ai — my, sky, eye, to try, to fly, why.

Hääldamismärk ai my [mai].

2. y = lühike i rõhuta lõppudes — any, many, body,  
 hungry, kindly, slowly, nursery.

Hääldamismärk i any [eni].

3. y = eestik. j täishäälikute ees — yes, yet, year, yellow,  
 you, your, young.

Hääldamismärk j yet [jet].

## III. Exercise.

Write by heart the poem „My little dog“. — Kirjuta pääst luuletus „My little dog“.

# 32. Thirty-second Lesson.

## I. Reading Exercise.

What are you doing there, Charles? I am doing nothing, I am only sitting here, looking at those pretty little birds, which are flying from twig to twig, and are singing their best songs to delight me and other people. Some of them are just catching some flies and other insects for their dinner. They have some young ones, and they are wanting an extra supply of food for them. You must never disturb them when they are flying about, or sitting on their eggs, or feeding their little ones.

## II. Grammar.

The Progressive Form — eduline (kestev) kõneviis.

The Present Tense of the Progressive Form:

I am going — ma käin, lähen	we are going
he, she, it is going	you are going
	they are going.

"Progressive Form" seisab koos ühest vormist "to be"-st ja oleviku kesksõnast. Viimane sünnitatakse lõpu-*ing*'i lisamisega tegusõna juure.

To come — I am *coming*, to run — I am *running*.

Hääletu e kaob -ing ees. Lühikesel ühesilbilisel aegsõnal kirjutatakse lõpu lihtne kaashäälik kahekordselt.

"Progressive Form" tarvitatakse: 1) kui üks teguviis käsil on või kui ta edasi kestab, 2) kui kaks tegevust või olekut ühel ajal sünnivad (näitused vaata "Reading Exercise").

### III. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following verbs in the Progressive Form. — (Pane järgmised aegsõnad "Progressive Form'i"): I read, he stands, she writes, we play, you work, they sit down. I open, you shut, she shows, he takes, we tell, they run, she laughs.

## 33. Thirty-third Lesson.

**I. Please, go to the Black-board, write the Words "Progressive Form", and tell me what you are doing.**

I am standing up,

I am going to the black-board,

I am taking the chalk,

I am standing before the black-board.

While I am standing before the black-board

I am writing the words "Progressive Form".

Now all pupils are reading these words together.

I am putting the chalk away, and

I am taking the sponge and the duster.

I am wiping these words out.

I am cleaning the black-board,

I am putting the sponge and the duster away.

Then I am returning to my place, and

I am sitting down.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. g -a, o, u ees, kaashäälikute ees ja sõna lõpul = eestik.  
g — garden, gate, to gather, to go, goat, good, to guard, egg,  
dog, pig, glass, grass, great, green, grey, glad.

Hääldamismärk g (green = gri:n).

2. g -e, i ees = d + venek. æ — German, gentleman,  
George, large, beverage, diligent.

Hääldamismärk dʒ large [la:dʒ].

3. g -e, i ees sagedasti = eestik. g. — to get, together,  
girl, to give, finger.

Hääldamismärk g get [get].

4. ng lihtne ninahäälik ei ole g või k lõpus kuuldav:  
pudding, going, sitting, playing, sing, singer.

Hääldamismärk ŋ sitting [sittiŋ], singer [siŋə].

g on kuuldav lõpusilpides, mis ei ole muutelõpud, ja liit-  
sõnades: finger [fiŋgə], England [iŋglənd].

5. gh t ees ei ole kuuldav — daughter, delight, eight,  
eighteen, eighty.

6. gh lõpus = f — laugh [la:i], enough [inʌf] küll.

7. gh lõpus tumm — plough [plau].

## III. Exercise.

Conjugate in the Present Tense of the Progressive Form:  
to go home, to put the chalk away, to eat the Christmas-  
pie, to drink a glass of water, to gather the apples, to buy  
strawberries, to play a game.

## 34. Thirty-fourth Lesson.

### I. True Help.

The captain called down into the hold, "Who is there  
bellow?" — "William, Sir," was the answer. "What are you  
doing?" — "Nothing, Sir."

"Is Tom there?" — "Yes," answered Tom. "What are you  
doing?" — "I am helping William, Sir."

A Proverb: None so busy as they who do nothing.

## II. Exercise.

1. Write by heart the above story.
2. Write all English proverbs you know.
3. Translate: Sel ajal, kui me õpetajaga loeme ingliskeelset raamatut, te mängite aias meie lellepoegade ja tütardega muru-tennist. Mu suur vend korjab ploome ja mu väike õde sööb neid. Sel ajal, kui teie vanemad töötavad, te istute aknal, ei tee midagi ja vaatate inimesi, kes uulitsal kõnnivad. Minu tädi istub klaveri ees ja mängib, sel ajal kui mu lelletütar ilusat laulu laulab ja meie onuga elutoas istume ja muusikat kuulame.

## 35. Thirty-fifth Lesson.

### I. Each one Useful.

"Cock-a doodle-doo!" cried the cock. He was standing in the farm-yard and crowed aloud. "Cock-a-doodle-do! How useful I am! for I always get up first. And I crow as soon as the sun rises, to bid all in the house awake. "Cluck! Cluck! Cluck!" cried the hen from the yard. She was walking about with three pretty little chickens, and trying to find some food for them. "Cluck! Cluck! Cluck! I am more useful than you are. Almost every day I lay a nice, fresh egg for my master's breakfast. Then think how useful I am to my mistress. How many nice things she makes with my eggs for the children." "Mew! Mew! Mew!" cried the cat sitting before the house, "I am as useful as you are. Mew! Mew! Mew! I keep the mice from the bread, and the cheese, and the corn." "Bow, wow, wow!" cried the dog putting his head out of his kennel. "Hear what I have to say, and then you will know what work is. I watch the house by day and by night. I keep thieves from stealing my master's property. I am indeed the most useful of you all!" Just then the farmer came into the yard. He strewed a handful of corn to the fowls and placed a cup of milk for puss. Then he gave the dog a bone. He thus showed that each of them was useful in its own way.

## II. Questions.

Where was the cock standing? What did the cock crow? When does the cock crow? Who was walking about with three little chickens? What was the hen trying to find? What did the hen cry? Who was sitting before the house? What does the cat do? Does the dog also catch mice? Where did the farmer come to? What did the farmer do? What did the farmer show?

## III. Grammar.

1. Regular Verbs. — Korralised aegsõnad.

Infinitive Mood: to crow, to cry, to strew, to place, to show.

Past Tense = Minevik: I *crowed*, I *cried*, I *strewed*, I *placed*, I *showed*.

2. Irregular Verbs. — Ebakorralised aegsõnad.

Infinitive: to come, to give, to do.

Past Tense: I *came*, I *gave*, I *did*. *tegeme*

## 36. Thirty-sixth Lesson.

### I. Mary's Little Lamb.

Mary had a little lamb,  
His fleece was white as snow;  
And everywhere that Mary went,  
The lamb was sure to go.

He followed her to school one day —  
That was against the rule;  
It made the children laugh and play  
To see a lamb at school.

The teacher therefore turned him out,  
But still he lingered near,  
And on the grass he played about  
Till Mary did appear.

At once he ran to her and laid  
His head upon her arm

As if to say, I'm not afraid —  
You'll keep me from all harm.

"What makes the lamb love Mary so?"  
The little children cry.  
"Oh! Mary loves the lamb, you know",  
The teacher did reply.

I'm = I am.

## II. Grammar.

1. The Past Tense of the Regular Verbs. — Korraliste aegsõnade minevik.

Infinitive: to show.

I showed — ma näitasin	we showed
he, she, it showed	you showed
	they showed.

Korraliste aegsõnade minevik sünnitatakse lõpu *-ed* juurelisamisega tegusõna tüvele.

To love — he loved: tumma e-ga aegsõnad kaotavad *-ed* ees viimase lõpu.

I played, loved, opened; I looked, asked, finished; I guarded, counted, wanted.

Lõpp — ed: ütle *d* hääldevate, *t* kõlavuseta häälikute järele, *id d* ja *t* järele. I loved (*lʌvd*), I asked (*a:skt*), I counted (*kauntid*).

To cry — I *cried*, To play — I *played*.

Kaashääliku järele kirjutakse *ied* — *yed* asemel.

2. The Interrogative and Negative Forms of the Verbs in the Past Tense. — Mineviku küsitav ja eitav kõneviis.

<i>Did</i> I show? —	I <i>did not</i> show —
Kas ma näitasin?	ma ei näidanud
<i>did</i> he, she, it show?	he, she, it <i>did not</i> show
<i>did</i> we show?	we <i>did not</i> show
<i>did</i> you show?	you <i>did not</i> show
<i>did</i> they show?	they <i>did not</i> show.

Did I not show? (= *didn't* I show?) Kas ma ei näidanud?

### III. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Past Tense and form questions to each of them: A little boy asks his grandfather. The grandfather answers. The pupils clean the blackboard. We conjugate some verbs. Richard counts from 1 to 100. A large carpet covers the floor. I do not play cricket. I look at the ripe apples. The little dog does not run fast. Ellen opens the window. Mabel shows her copy-book. The teacher thanks the pupil. The lamb follows Mary to school. The children laugh and play. The teacher turns him out. Mary loves the little lamb.

## 37. Thirty-seventh Lesson.

### I. Counting Pigs.

A farmer who had twenty pigs, one day sent his Irish servant to count them, and see if they were all there. Paddy came back slowly, with a puzzled look on his face. "Well," said his master, "are they all right?" — "Ah, your honour, I counted nineteen; but one little fellow ran about so fast, I was not able to count him at all, at all."

A Proverb: Little wit in the head makes much work for the feet.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. i = eestik. ai — I like my fine knife. I write an exercise. Light, might, right, to delight, child, kindly, to find (-ind lõpus).

Häaldamismärk ai fine [fain].

Pane tähele: wind — tuul [wind].

2. i = eestik. i — pig, ink, pink, to sing, still, little, kitchen, ill, will, six, children.

Häaldamismärk i ill [il].

3. i, ie = eestik. ii — police, thief, to thieve, field, piece.

Häaldamismärk i: field [fi:ld].

4. i = peaaegu eestik. õõ — bird, girl, Sir, shirt, third, thirty (r ees).

Häaldamismärk ø: first [fø:st].

### III. Grammar.

#### 1. Irregular Verbs. —

Infinitive: to send, to say.

Past Tense: I sent, I said.

#### 2. Mineviku (Past Tense) tarvitamine.

One day a farmer sent his servant to count the pigs. We played a game of lawn-tennis yesterday (eila).

Past Tense tähendab tegevust, mis on minevikus lõpetatud, ja tarvitatakse kui tegevuse aeg on selgesti ära tähendatud (one day — ühel päeval, once — kord, last week — mineval nädalal, yesterday — eila) või kerge juure mõelda (then — siis, at that time — sel ajal j. n. e.).

### IV. Exercise.

Relate the above story in writing.

## 38. Thirty-eighth Lesson.

### I. The Bird and the Cat.

Jane had a pretty bird, which she let out of its cage every day. She also had a cat, which was always very kind to the bird. One day, when the bird was picking up crumbs from the floor, Jane saw her cat catch it all at once in her mouth and jump upon the table with it. Jane was very much afraid that the cat would eat her little bird, but when she looked about, she saw that the door was open and that there was a strange cat in the room. When she had turned out the other cat, her own jumped from the table and put the bird on the floor without doing it any harm.

### II. Grammar.

- |                        |                 |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Past Tense: to have | to be.          |
| I had — mul oli        | I was — ma olin |
| he, she, it, had       | he, she, it was |
| we had                 | we were         |
| you had                | you were        |
| they had               | they were.      |

## 2. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to see, to put

Present Tense: I will.

Past Tense: I saw, I put

Past Tense: I would.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

Answer the following questions: What had Jane? Where was the bird? Had Jane a cat? Have you also a cat? Have you a bird? What did the bird do on the floor? What did Jane see one day? Where did the cat jump with the bird? Who jumped on the table? Who was very much afraid? What did the cat do when Jane had turned out the other cat? Were you at school yesterday? Were you in Reval last week? Had you an English lesson yesterday?

## 39. Thirty-ninth Lesson.

## I. The Cat and the Mouse.

## 1. The cat and the mouse

Played in the malt-house:

The cat bit the mouse's tail off. "Pray, puss, give me my tail."

"No," says the cat, "I'll not give you your tail, till you go to the cow, and fetch me some milk."

## 2. First she leapt, and then she ran,

Till she came to the cow and thus began:

"Pray Cow, give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again."

"No," said the cow, "I will give you no milk, till you go to the farmer, and fetch me some hay."

## 3. First she leapt, and then she ran,

Till she came to the farmer, and thus began:

"Pray, Farmer, give me hay, that I may give cow hay, that cow may give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again." "No," says the farmer, "I'll give you no hay, till you go to the butcher, and fetch me some meat."

## 4. First she leapt, and then she ran,

Till she came to the butcher, and thus began:

"Pray, butcher, give me meat, that I may give farmer meat, that farmer may give me hay, that I may give cow hay, that cow may give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again." "No," says the butcher, "I'll give you no meat, till you go to the baker, and fetch me some bread."

5. First she leapt, and than she ran,  
Till she came to the baker, and thus began:

"Pray, Baker, give me bread, that I may give butcher bread, that butcher may give me meat, that I may give farmer meat, that farmer may give me hay, that I may give cow hay, that cow may give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again."

6. "Yes," says the baker, "I'll give you some bread, But if you eat my meal, I'll bite off your head."  
Then the baker gave mouse bread, and mouse gave butcher bread, and butcher gave mouse meat, and mouse gave farmer meat, and farmer gave mouse hay, and mouse gave cow hay, and cow gave mouse milk, and mouse gave cat milk, and cat gave mouse her own tail again.

## II. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to bite, to leap, to begin.

Past Tense: I bit, I leapt, I began.

## 40. Fortieth Lesson.

### I. Little Pussy.

I love little pussy, her coat is so warm,  
And if I don't<sup>1)</sup> hurt her, she'll do me no harm.  
I'll not pull her tail, nor drive her away  
But pussy and I very gently will play.  
She'll sit by my side, and I'll give her some food,  
And pussy will love me, because I am good.

1) I don't [dount] = I do not.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. a = eestik. e + i — Jane, name, came, gave, to take, paper, cake.

Hääldamismärk ei name [neim].

2. a = eestik. aa — garden, far, grass, glass, father, eranditena: are, aunt.

Hääldamismärk a: garden [ga:dn].

3. a = eestik. ää e kõlaga — hair, fair, chair, air, parents, hare (jänes), care (mure).

Hääldamismärk eə hair [heə].

4. a = eestik. a ja ä vahel — man, cat, has, as, back, black, and, hand, erandina: have.

Hääldamismärk æ man [mæn].

5. a = pikk lahtine aa ja o vaheline häälik — all, small, wall, hall, to call, chalk, walk.

Hääldamismärk ə: all [ɔ:l].

6. a = lühike lahtine o — what, was, want, wash.

Hääldamismärk ɔ was [wɔz].

7. a = ə rõhuta silpides — about, sofa, orchard, attentive.

8. a = lühik. i — orange, carriage (vanker), village (küla).

Hääldamismärk i orange [ɔrɪndʒ].

## 41. Forty-first Lesson.

### I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 22 to 40).

#### 1. Nouns.

a. *Animals.* Domestic animal, horse, cow, ox (oxen), goat, sheep, lamb, pig, dog, cat, fowl, cock, hen, chicken, bird, mouse (mice), fish, insect, fly, tail.

b. *The Human Body.* Head, skull, hair, face, forehead, eye, ear, nose, mouth, tongue, tooth (teeth), cheek, chin, neck, trunk, shoulder, chest, heart, stomach, back, limb, arm, hand, finger, thumb, forefinger, middle-finger, ring-finger, little finger, leg, knee, foot (feet), toe, bone, sense, seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, feeling, health.

c. *Meals.* Breakfast, lunch, dinner, butter, cheese, egg, soup, fish, vegetables, potato, bread, meat, ham, beef, pudding, pie (fruit-pie, Christmas-pie), fruit, apple, pear, plum, cherry, peach, orange, grape, strawberry, beverage, water, milk, tea, coffee, chocolate.

## 2. Verbs.

To live, to run, to leap, to guard, to watch, to draw, to catch, to jump, to pull, to drive, to wag, to bark, to bite, to pick, to crow, to cry, to place, to strew, to steal, to treat, to feed, to stroke, to pat, to hurt, to name, to call, to tell, to say, to reply, to see, to hear, to listen, to smell, to taste, to feel, to connect, to belong, to consist, to get, to fetch, to buy, to prefer, to like, to love, to eat, to drink, to carve, to know, to smoke, to follow, to turn out, to linger, to sing, to fly, to delight, to disturb, to be able, to rise, to walk, to keep, to blow, to look, to help, to help to, to serve, to make, to appear, to cut, to begin. I will, I can, I must, I shall, I may.

## 3. Contrary Adjectives.

large — small	young — old
big — small, little	fresh — old
tall — short	hot — cold
high — low, short	warm — cold
long — short	diligent — lazy
thick — thin	own — strange
great — little	right — left
fast — slow	fair — dark
loud — soft	good — bad.
heavy — light	
difficult — easy	

## II. Exercise.

Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, and Adjectives.

## 42. Forty-second Lesson.

### I. The Months.

January is the first month.

February is the second month.

March is the third month.

April is the fourth month.

May is the fifth month.

June is the sixth month.

July is the seventh month.

August is the eighth month.

September is the ninth month.

October is the tenth month.

November is the eleventh month.

December is the twelfth and last month.

### II. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

Which is the first month of the year? Which is the second? etc. Which month of the year is April, June? etc.

How many days are there in January? in March? in February? etc. Which is the last month? At which desk do you sit?

2. Write by heart the above reading exercise "The Months".

## 43. Forty-third Lesson.

### I. The Year.

Three hundred and sixty-five days make a year. A year is also divided into twelve months or fifty-two weeks. There are four seasons in a year, — spring, summer, autumn and winter. A week consists of seven days: Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday. The first day of the week is Monday. To-day is Thursday, yesterday was Wednesday. To-morrow is Friday. The day before

yesterday was Tuesday and the day after to-morrow is Saturday. On six days we work, and children go to school; but once a week, on Sunday, the seventh day, we do not work, and children do not go to school. Sunday is a holiday. The first of January is called New-Years Day. We wish each other "A happy New-Year". On the 25<sup>th</sup> of December we have Christmas (X-mas). When is your birthday? On the 27<sup>th</sup> of April. What date have we to-day? It is the 8<sup>th</sup> of November.

A Proverb: Time is money.

## II. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

When is your birthday? What date have we to-day?  
When is New-Year's Day? When is Christmas? When is Easter (lihavõtted) this year?

2. Read and write: Monday is the first day of the week; Tuesday is the... etc.

January is the first month of the year etc.

## 44. Forty-fourth Lesson.

### Calender Song.

Sixty seconds make a minute,  
Something, sure, you can learn in it;  
Sixty minutes make an hour, —  
Work with all your might and power.

Twenty-four hours make a day,  
Time enough for work and play;  
Seven days a week will make;  
You will learn if pains you take.

Fifty-two weeks make a year,  
Soon a new one will be here;  
Twelve long months a year will make,  
Say them now without mistake.

Thirty days has gay September,  
 April, June, and cold November;  
 All the rest have thirty-one;  
 February stands quite alone.

Twenty-eight is all his share,  
 With twenty-nine in each Leap-Year.  
 That you may the Leap-Year know,  
 Divide by four and that will show.

In each year are seasons four,  
 You will learn them, I am sure;  
 Spring and Summer, then the Fall \*)  
 Winter last, but best of all.

## 45. Forty-fifth Lesson.

### I. The Moments.

The moments fly,  
 A minute's \*\*) gone;  
 The minutes fly,  
 An hour is run;  
 The day is fled,  
 The night is here;  
 Thus flies a week,  
 A month, a year!

### II. Grammar.

#### Ordinal Numbers. — Kordarvud.

The first	1 <sup>st</sup>	the sixth	6 <sup>th</sup>
" second	2 <sup>nd</sup>	" seventh	7 <sup>th</sup>
" third	3 <sup>rd</sup>	" eighth	8 <sup>th</sup>
" fourth	4 <sup>th</sup>	" ninth	9 <sup>th</sup>
" fifth	5 <sup>th</sup>	" tenth	10 <sup>th</sup>

\*) Fall — Ameerika sōna = autumn.

\*\*) minute's = minute is.

the eleventh	11 <sup>th</sup>	the thirtieth	30 <sup>eth</sup>
” twelfth	12 <sup>th</sup>	” fortieth	40 <sup>eth</sup>
” thirteenth	13 <sup>th</sup>	” fiftieth	50 <sup>eth</sup>
” fourteenth	14 <sup>th</sup>	” sixtieth	60 <sup>eth</sup>
” fifteenth	15 <sup>th</sup>	” seventieth	70 <sup>eth</sup>
” sixteenth	16 <sup>th</sup>	” eightieth	80 <sup>eth</sup>
” seventeenth	17 <sup>th</sup>	” ninetieth	90 <sup>eth</sup>
” eighteenth	18 <sup>th</sup>	” hundredth	100 <sup>th</sup>
” nineteenth	19 <sup>th</sup>	” hundred and first	101 <sup>st</sup>
” twentieth	20 <sup>eth</sup>	” nine hundred and	
” twenty-first	21 <sup>st</sup>	ninety-ninth	999 <sup>th</sup>
” twenty-second	22 <sup>nd</sup>	” thousandth	1000 <sup>th</sup>
” twenty-third	23 <sup>rd</sup>	” millionth	1.000.000 <sup>th</sup>
” twenty-fourth	24 <sup>th</sup>		

Kuupäevaks kirjuta: March 5<sup>th</sup>, loe: the 5<sup>th</sup> of March.

### III. Exercise.

1. Read and write: 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, 12<sup>th</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup>, 20<sup>eth</sup>, 21<sup>st</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup>, 23<sup>rd</sup>, 24<sup>th</sup>, 28<sup>th</sup>, 29<sup>th</sup>, 30<sup>eth</sup>, 40<sup>eth</sup>, 51<sup>st</sup>, 62<sup>nd</sup>, 73<sup>rd</sup>, 84<sup>th</sup>, 95<sup>th</sup>, 100<sup>th</sup>, 103<sup>rd</sup>, 888<sup>th</sup>, 1000<sup>th</sup>, 100.000<sup>th</sup>.

2. Translate: Mitmes kuupäev on meil täna? Täna on 18. november. Eile oli 17. november. Millal on sinu sünnipäev? Minu sünnipäev on 30. juunil. Tünaeile oli pühapäev. Meie olime 10-<sup>st</sup> kuni 11-<sup>ni</sup> kirikus (at church), siis sõime, ja 12-<sup>st</sup> kuni 2-<sup>ni</sup> mängisime naabri aasal. Näripäeval soovime üksteisele hääd uut aastat.

## 46. Forty-sixth Lesson.

### I. The Watch.

I have a nice watch. This watch belongs to me. My watch is made of silver. My father's watch is made of gold. Do you know the parts of the watch? Yes, I know them, they are the case, the works, the face with the figures, and the hands. The short hand shows the hours, the long one the

minutes, and the second hand the seconds. I wind up my watch every evening. Yesterday I forgot to wind up my watch and so it stopped. My father's watch goes right; he has a keyless watch. My watch does not go well; it very often goes wrong. Sometimes it is too fast, sometimes it is too slow. It gains, it loses.

It is true, I have both face and hands  
 And move before your eye;  
 Yet when I go, my body stands  
 And when I stand, I lie.

## II. Grammar.

### 1. Personal Pronouns. — Isikulised asesõnad.

Nominative c. Who?	Objective c. Whom?
I	me
he	him
she	her
it	it
we	us
you	you
they	them.

This is my watch, I show it. The watch belongs to me. Isikulistel asesõnadel on ainult kaks käännet: nimetav ja sihitav. Show me your watch. Show your watch to me. Sihitav tarvitatakse eessõnaga või eessõnata.

### 2. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive to get, to forget.

Past Tense I got, I forgot.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

Answer the following questions:

show you my watch. What do I do?

I give this boy a pen. What do I give him?

I show this girl a picture. What do I show her?

Does this key belong to your watch?

Does this watch belong to you?

Show me your watch. What do you show me?

Do you often think of your parents?

## 47. Forty-seventh Lesson.

### I. What the Clock says.

„Tick,“ the clock says, „tick, tick, tick!“  
 What you have to do, do quick:  
 Time is gliding fast away.  
 Let us act, and act to-day.  
 If your lesson you would get,  
 Do it now and do not fret:  
 That alone is hearty fun,  
 Which comes after work is done.  
 When your mother says „obey“,  
 Do not loiter, do not stay;  
 Wait not for another tick,  
 What you have to do, do quick.

### II. Translation Exercise.

Ole hää, näita mulle oma taskukella. Kas see kell õieti käib? Kas ta mitte ees ei käi? Minu kell käib valesti, ta jääb järele. Millest on see uur tehtud? See uur on hõbedast tehtud, kuid mu isa uur on kullast (tehtud). Ma tõmban oma kella igal õhtul üles. Eile unustasin ta üles tõmbamata ja ta jäi seisma.

## 48. Forty-eighth Lesson.

### I. What o'clock is it?

- 8. It is eight o'clock.
- 8.5 It is five minutes past eight.
- 8.10 It is ten minutes past eight.
- 8.15 It is a quarter past eight.
- 8.20 It is twenty minutes past eight.
- 8.25 It is twenty-five minutes past eight.
- 8.30 It is half past eight.
- 8.35 It is twenty-five minutes to nine.
- 8.40 It is twenty minutes to nine.
- 8.45 It is a quarter to nine.

8.50 It is ten minutes to nine.

8.55 It is five minutes to nine.

9. It is nine o'clock.

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Chalk, to walk, half. I on tumm a ja k või f vahel (half = ha: f).

2. Hour, honour, heir (pärija) neis kolmes sõnas on h tumm (hour = auə).

## III. Grammar.

### Fractional Numbers.

$\frac{1}{2}$  a (one) half

$\frac{2}{2}$  two halves

$\frac{1}{3}$  a (one) third

$\frac{2}{3}$  two thirds

$\frac{1}{4}$  a fourth — nimeta arvude juures.

$\frac{1}{4}$  a quarter — nimega arvude juures.

$\frac{2}{9}$  two ninths

$1\frac{2}{3}$  one and two thirds

### Murdarvud.

half a pound —  $\frac{1}{2}$  naela

half an hour —  $\frac{1}{2}$  tundi

two pounds and a half —  $2\frac{1}{2}$  naela

a penny halfpenny —  $1\frac{1}{2}$  penni

twopence halfpenny —  $2\frac{1}{2}$  penni

a quarter of an hour —  $\frac{1}{4}$  tundi

three quarters of a mile —  $\frac{3}{4}$  penikoormat.

Murdarvu ja asisõna vahel seisab ikka of, erandiks on half. Segamurdudes peab asisõna ikka täisarvu ja murdarvu vahel seisma.

Pane tähele: 1 terve — a whole (one whole).

2 nädalit — a fortnight.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  aastat — eighteen months.

## IV. Grammar Exercise.

Read and write:  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{3}$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{5}$ ,  $\frac{1}{6}$ ,  $\frac{1}{7}$ ,  $\frac{1}{8}$ ,  $\frac{1}{9}$ ,  $\frac{1}{10}$ ,  $\frac{2}{3}$ ,  $\frac{3}{4}$ ,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $2\frac{1}{3}$ ,  $3\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $5\frac{2}{7}$ ,  $4\frac{1}{5}$ .

## 49. Forty-ninth Lesson.

### I. A Clerk's Day.

In his youth, Mr. Jones was a clerk at a merchant's office. He did the foreign correspondence. This is how he generally spent his day. He got up at seven every morning. As soon as he was out of bed, he had a cold bath. Then he washed and dressed and went out for a walk. He had breakfast at eight. He made a good breakfast. He hurried to his office at nine. He worked hard till two o'clock. At two o'clock he ran out to get a snack at some restaurant. After lunch he went back to work for another two or three hours, or sometimes more. On Sundays he always went to church. After church he took a walk into the country. He dined early on Sundays — at two o'clock — and had supper at eight. On weekdays he dined late and had no supper. He went to bed at ten or half past ten. At a quarter to eleven he was fast asleep.

Early to bed and early to rise

Makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise.

### II. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to spend, to get, to go, to take.

Past Tense: I spent, I got, I went, I took.

### III. Exercise.

Answer the following questions:

What was Mr. Jones in his youth? What did he do at the office? How did he generally spend his day? Where did he go for his lunch? Did he go home after lunch? How long did he work in the afternoon? What did he do on Sundays? When did he dine on Sundays? Was he an early riser? Can you tell me an English proverb about rising early?

## 50. Fiftieth Lesson.

### I. American Patriotism.

"Who was the first man?", asked a Chicago teacher. "Washington" \*), promptly answered the young American. "No", said the teacher, "Adam was the first man."

— "Oh, well, I suppose you are right", replied the young patriot, "if you refer to foreigners."

### II. Exercise.

Fill up the sentences: How I spend the Day.

I get up at — o'clock.

It takes me half an hour to dress.

I have my breakfast at —.

I go to school at —.

I eat a sandwich at —.

School is over at —.

I dine at —.

I go for a walk at —.

When the frost sets in, I go to the skating-rink at —.

I return home at —.

I learn my lesson from — to —.

I take supper at —.

I play till I go to bed at —.

My parents shut up the house and come to bed at —.

Isn't that a busy day?

## 51. Fifty-first Lesson.

### I. Bed in Summer.

In winter I get up at night  
 And dress by yellow candle-light.  
 In summer, quite the other way,  
 I have to go to bed by day.

\*) The first President of the United States of North-America.

I have to go to bed and see  
The birds still hopping on the tree,  
Or hear the grown-up people's feet  
Still going past me in the street.

And does it not seem hard to you,  
When all the sky is clear and blue,  
And I should like so much to play,  
To have to go to bed by day?

R. L. Stevenson.

## II. Translation Exercise.

Kõne.

Jüri: Millal sa harilikult üles tõused?

Jaan: Äripäevil tõusen kell  $1/26$  üles, pühapäiviti kell 8.

Jüri: Mis teed sa nii vara hommikul? *sa see mõnigi*

Jaan: Hommikul ma töotan ikka, õpin oma ülesanded ja kirjutan kirjalikku tööd.

Jüri: Mis teed sa pääle lõunat?

Jaan: Pääle lõunat lähen harilikult vanematega jalutama ehk mängin sõpradega aias või aasal.

Jüri: Millal heidad voodisse?

Jaan: Ma heidan varakult voodisse, harilikult kell  $3/49$ .

Jüri: Ma tõusen hiljem üles ja heidan hiljem puhkama.

## 52. Fifty-second Lesson.

### I. Multiplication Table.

Five times five are twenty-five.

Five times six are thirty.

Five times seven are thirty-five.

Five times eight are forty.

Five times nine are forty-five.

Five times ten are fifty.

Five times eleven are fifty-five.

Five times twelve are sixty.

Six times nine are fifty-four.  
 Six times ten are sixty.  
 Seven times nine are sixty-three.  
 And seven times ten are seventy.  
 Eight times nine are seventy-two.  
 Eight times ten are eighty.  
 Nine times nine are eighty one.  
 And nine times ten are ninety.

Once two are two ( $1 \times 2 = 2$ ).

Twice two are four ( $2 \times 2 = 4$ ).

Three times two are six ( $3 \times 2 = 6$ ) and so on.

## II. Exercise.

1. Write in words:  $1 \times 3 = 3$ ,  $2 \times 4 = 8$ ,  $3 \times 5 = 15$ ,  
 $4 \times 6 = 24$ ,  $5 \times 7 = 35$ ,  $6 \times 8 = 48$ ,  $7 \times 9 = 63$ ,  $8 \times 10 = 80$ .
2. Form the multiplication table.

## III. Pronunciation Exercise.

Pronunciation, conjugation, dictation, correction, addition,  
 multiplication; -ti rōhuta lōpusilpides = f  
 pronunciation [pronʌnsieɪfən].

Question, mixtion (segu); -ti s ja x jārele = t f question  
 [kwestʃən].

## 53. Fifty-third Lesson.

### I. A Goode Little Girl.

A little girl, five years of age, loved her mother and grandmother very much. On the grandmother's birthday, the mother called her little daughter and said to her, "My dear, you must pray to God to bless your grandmama, that she may live to be very old." The child looked with some surprise at her mother and said, "Ah, dear mother, she is very old already, I will rather pray that she may become young."

## II. Grammar.

### Repetition of Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to come, to give, to make, to lay, to say.

Past Tense: I came, I gave, I made, I laid, I said.

Infinitive: to do, to go, to see, to get, to forget, to put.

Past Tense: I did, I went, I saw, I got, I forgot, I put.

Infinitive: to leap, to bite, to run, to begin, to spend, to send.

Past Tense: I leapt, I bit, I ran, I began, I spent, I sent.

## III. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

What is the title of the above story? How old was the little girl? How old are you? How old was the girl's grandmother? Is your grandmother still alive? How old is your grandmother? Tell me what you know of the little child and her grandmother. Do you know the story by heart?

2. Form sentences using the Past Tense of the above Irregular Verbs. Example: The mouse came to the cow.

## 54. Fifty-fourth Lesson.

### I. Smart Reply.

Two men rode from Shipton to Burford and observing a miller riding slowly before them on his sacks, resolved to jeer him. So one went on one side of him, and the other on the other saying, "Miller, now tell us which most of the two are you, knave or fool?" "Truly," says he, "I do not know, which I am most, but I guess, I am now between both."

## II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs. Infinitive: to ride, to go.

Past Tense: I rode, I went.

### III. Exercise.

Answer the following questions.

Who rode from Shipton to Burford? Who was riding before them? What did they resolve to do? What did they do? What did they say? What did the miller reply?

### IV. Pronunciation Exercise.

Knave, knife, knives, knée, to know, I knew, knob (nööp)  
k -n ees on ikka tumm (knave = neiv).

## 55. Fifty-fifth Lesson.

**I. Go to the Blackboard, write the Words „Past Tense“, return to your Place and tell me what did you do?**

I stood up.

I went to the black-board.

I took the chalk.

I wrote the words "Past Tense".

I read these words.

Then all pupils read these words together.

I put the chalk away and I took the sponge and the duster.

I wiped the words out.

I cleaned the black-board.

I put the sponge and the duster away.

I returned to my place and

I sat down.

### II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to stand, to take, to write, to read, to sit, to put.

Past Tense: I stood, I took, I wrote, I read, I sat, I put.

### III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Past Tense: I ride, I go on his side, I read many English words, I write an exercise, I take this copy-book, I sit on a chair, I stand up.

2. Translate: Eduard tõusis üles ja läks tahvli juure, võttis kriidi ja kirjutas järgmised laused. Kaks poissi nägid üht möldrit oma kottidega ratsutavat ja otsustasid teda pilgata. Nad läksid temast üks paremale teine pahemale poole ja küsisid: „Mölder, ütle meile, kumb oled sa enam, kas lurjus või narr?“ Mölder vastas: „Ma näen, et olen nende kahe vahel.“

## 56. Fifty-sixth Lesson.

### I. Rustic Politeness.

Lord Abingdon, one day riding through a village, met a lad dragging a calf along the road. When his lordship came up to him, the boy made a stop and stared him full in the face. His lordship asked if he knew him. He replied, "Yes." — "What is my name?" asked his lordship. "Why, Lord Abingdon!" replied the lad. Then, why don't you take off your hat?" — "So I will, my lord," said the boy, "if you'll hold the calf."

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Lily, late, lady, lord, large, low, pleasant, please, lad, play, love, lawn, lunch, plough, to reply, politeness.

l on täishäälikute ees hammashääleline.

2. All, always, hall, to call, I shall, small, I will, old, cold, milk, full, beautiful, useful, girl, little, table.

l lõpuhäälikuna ja kaashäälikute ees on poolhäälikuline (tagumine suulagi -l), nagu Vene k. л sõnas „пол“.

2. chalk, walk, half, calf. I on tumm a ja k ning a ja f vahel, niisamuti sõnades: I should, I could, I would.

### III. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs. Infinitive: to meet, to know, to hold.  
Past Tense: I met, I knew, I held.

### IV. Exercise.

1. Answer these questions: Who rode through a village? Who dragged a calf along a road? What did the boy do, when his lordship came up to him? What did his lordship ask the boy? What did the boy reply? Did the boy know the name of his lordship?

2. Relate the above story.

## 57. Fifty-seventh Lesson.

### I. Clothes.

Have you got a new suit? Yes, I got it recently. I have not worn it yet. The tailor has made the trousers too wide and the coat too tight, I cannot move my arms. I always have worn a jacket, never a coat. This waistcoat is very pretty, I like such a light waistcoat. Have you seen that there is a hole in your stocking? No, I have not seen it, where is it? The servant has not cleaned my shoes and boots this morning, he must have forgotten them. Have you lost anything? Yes, I have lost my handkerchief. I saw your handkerchief in your bed-room, put it into your pocket, so that you do not lose it. How long has Mary had this dress? She has had it only a short time, it is almost new. My sister has a white apron and a black bonnet. I do not wear a hat but a cap. My shirt and my collar are soiled, I must send them to the wash. I have got a new tie and new gloves.

### II. Grammar.

1. Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Participle Past.
		(Mineviku kesksõna).
to play	I played	played.

Infinitive, Past Tense ja Participle Past (teigusõna, minevik ja mineviku kesksõna) on aegsõna alusvormid. Korralistel aegsõnadest on mineviku kesksõnas lõpp *-ed*. (Vaata № 36, II.)

## Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to have, to be, to make, to get, to lose, to wear, to forget.

Past Tense: I had, I was, I made, I got, I lost, I wore, I forgot.

Part. Past: had, been, made, got, lost, worn, forgotten.

## 2. The Perfect Tense. — Täisminevik.

to have.

to be.

I have had — mul on olnud · I have been — ma olen olnud

he, she, it has had he, she, it has been

we have had we have been

you have had you have been

they have had they have been.

Have I had? — Kas on mul olnud? Have I been? — Kas olen olnud? I have not had — mul pole olnud. I have not been — ma pole olnud.

I have loved

we have lost,

he has said

you have forgotten.

she has worn

they have seen.

it has been.

Have I loved? etc. I have not loved etc. Perfect Tense — täisminevik sünnib abiaegsõna to have olevikust ja pööratava aegsõna mineviku kesksõnast.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

Conjugate in the Perfect Tense: to have clothes, to get a new suit, to wear a dress, to lose a handkerchief, to be at home.

## 58. Fifty-eighth Lesson.

## I. What have you done this Morning?

I have got up this morning at seven o'clock.

I have gone to the washing-stand and

I have washed my face and my hands.

I have taken the towel and

I have wiped my face and my hands.

Then I have combed my hair and  
 I have dressed myself.  
 Then I have gone into the dining-room and  
 I have had my breakfast.  
 Then I have put my books into my satchel and  
 I have gone to school.

## II. Grammar.

### 1. Irregular Verbs.

- a. Infinitive: to put, to shut, to let.  
 Past Tense: put, shut, let.  
 Participle Past: put, shut, let.  
 Kolm alusvormi on ühesugused.
- b. Infinitive: to stand, to sit, to read, to say.  
 Past Tense: stood, sat, read, said.  
 Participle Past: stood, sat, read, said.  
 Past Tense ja Participle Past on ühesugused.
- c. Infinitive: to run, to come.  
 Past Tense: ran, came.  
 Participle Past: run, come.  
 Participle Past on Infinitive'ga ühesugune.
- d. Infinitive: to take, to write, to ride, to go, to know.  
 Past Tense: took, wrote, rode, went, knew.  
 Participle Past: taken, written, ridden, gone, known.  
 Kõik kolm alusvormi on isesugused.

### 2. Täismineviku (Perfect Tense) tarvitamine.

- a. I have played Football to day. — Olen täna jalgpalli mänginud.  
 Täisminevikku tarvitatakse, kui tähendatud aeg veel edasi kestab, kui ka tegevus juba ammuigi lõpule jõudnud.
- b. I have not had my breakfast yet. — Olen veel söömata.  
 I have known him these five years. — Tunnen teda juba viis aastat.  
 Inglise täisminevik vastab sagedasti Eesti keele olevikule.
- c. Have you ever been in London? — Kas olite millalgi Londonis?  
 Kui aeg ei ole tähendatud, tarvitatakse täisminevikku.

### III. Exercise.

1. Answer these Questions: At what o'clock have you got up this morning? Have you had your breakfast yet? Have you ever been in England? Have you been in Reval? Have your parents been in London? Have they been in Narva?

2. Translate: Ma kannan (Perf. T.) ikka jakki, iialgi kuube. Ma ei ole iialgi kuube kannud. Millal said sa need saapad? Ma sain nad eile. Ma olen oma kaelarätiku ära kaotanud, kas sa teda ei näinud? Ei, ma pole teda näinud. Siin on sinu ninarätik, pane ta tasku. Mu püksid on liiga laiad, rätsepp peab nad vähe kitsamaks tegema. Ma sain eile vesti, aga ta on liiga suur, ma ei või teda kanda. Maria on oma kindad unustanud. Kui kaua kannad sa seda põlle? (Perf. T.) Ma ei tea, arvan et viis päeva.

## 59. Fifty-ninth Lesson.

### I. Doctor Swift and his Servant.

When Swift was once upon a journey, attended by a servant, they put up at an inn, where they lodged at night. In the morning the Doctor called for his boots, and the servant soon brought them. When Swift saw them, "How is this, Tom," he said, "my boots are not cleaned?" "No, Sir," replied Tom, "you are going<sup>\*)</sup> to ride, so I thought they would soon be dirty again." "Very well," said the Doctor, "go and get<sup>\*\*</sup>) two horses ready." Then the Doctor ordered the landlord to let his man have no breakfast<sup>\*\*\*</sup>). When the servant came, he asked if the horses were ready. „Yes, Sir," said the servant. "Go and bring them out then," said Swift. "I have not had my breakfast yet, Sir," replied Tom. "Oh, no matter for that," said Swift, "if you had, you would soon be hungry again." They mounted and rode off.

\*) Teie lähete kohe raisutama.

\*\*\*) Pane

\*\*\*) et ta tema teenrile einet ei annaks.

As they rode Swift pulled a book out of his pocket and began to read. A gentleman met them, and seeing him reading, did not disturb him, but passed by till he met the servant, "Who is that gentleman?" he asked the man. "My master, Sir," said Tom. "I know that, you blockhead," said the gentleman, "but where are you going?" — "You see, Sir," said Tom, "my master is praying, I am fasting and I suppose we are both going to Heaven."

## II. Grammar.

### Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive:	to say,	to meet,	to begin,	to bring,	to think.
Past Tense:	said,	met,	began,	brought,	thought.
Participle Past:	said,	met,	begun,	brought,	thought.

## III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Perfect Tense: I meet my friend Henry. I say "good night". I bring these roses to my mother. I begin to read. I think.

2. Answer these questions: Where did Swift lodge one day? By whom was Swift attended? What was the name of Swift's servant? What did the Doctor call for in the morning? What did the servant bring? What did Swift say, when he saw his boots? What did Tom reply? What did Swift order the landlord? What did Swift ask, when Tom came? What did Tom reply? What did Swift say now? What did Swift do while they were riding? Who met them? Did the gentleman disturb Swift? What did the gentleman ask? What did Tom reply? What did Tom suppose?

3. Translate: Tom ütles: „Ma olen veel söömata. Eile ei saanud ma einet enne kella kümnet. Kas olete haige olnud? Ja, ma olen väga haige olnud. Eile olin veel haige, aga täna olen üsna terve. Ma tunnen teda juba seitse aastat. Kui kaua on teil see kleit olnud? Ta on mul olnud ühe aasta. Kas täna tennist mänginud olete? Ei, ma pole täna tennist

mänginud, aga ma eile mängisin tennist. Kas oled õppinud õpetükki? Ja, ma olen teda õppinud; olen teda õppinud eile õhtul. Kas millalgi Londonis olite? Ja, ma olin sääl jaanuari kuus

## 60. Sixtieth Lesson.

### I. The Frenchman and the English Language.

A Frenchman on a visit to England, one day started from a large London station on a railway journey. The station was under repairs at the time, and the masons had erected some scaffolding.

As the train was steaming slowly out of the station, and neared the scaffolding, a porter shouted with a loud voice: "Look out!" The Frenchman at once popped out his head, which came into contact with the structure. When he had recovered from the effects of the blow to speak, he exclaimed: "Oh, these Englishmen are great fools! They say 'look out' when they mean 'look in'! I do not like their language!"

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Structure, furniture, picture, nature, creature  
t -ure lõpu ees = t f nature [neit fə].

### III. Exercise.

1. Put the above story into the Present Tense.
2. Answer these questions: What country did the Frenchman visit? From what place did he start one day? What had the masons done? When the train was steaming out of the station, what did the porter shout? What did the Frenchman do? What did his head come in contact with? What did he say when he had recovered from the blow?

## 61. Sixty-first Lesson.

### I. I started on a Railway Journey.

I had gone to the railway-station.  
I had taken a ticket.

The porter had taken my luggage.  
 He had brought it into the luggage van.  
 I had entered the carriage.  
 The train had steamed out of the station.  
 I started on a railway journey.

## II. Grammar.

Pluperfect Tense. — Enneminevik.

to have.

to be.

I had had — mul oli olnud  
 he, she, it had had  
 we had had  
 you had had  
 they had had

I had been — mina olin olnud  
 he, she, it had been  
 we had been  
 you had been  
 they had been.

To start, I had started j. n. e.

The masons had erected some scaffolding before they began the repairs of the station.

Enneminevik näitab, et lõpetatud tegevus enne teist lõpetatud tegevust sündis.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Pluperfect Tense: to get up early, to go to a London station, to take a ticket, to enter the carriage, to start from the railway station, to have a fine journey.

2. Translate: Me olime vara üles tõusnud ja einet võtnud. Siis olime kell kümme vaksali läinud. Vaksalis viis pakikandja pakid prahivagunisse ja meie võtsime pileti. Siis astusime vagunisse. Vaksal sai parajasti parandatud, ja müürsepad olid tellingud üles seadnud. Kui rong tellingutele lähenes, hüüdis pakikandja valjusti: „Hoidke eest!“

## 62. Sixty-second Lesson.

### I. A Chinese Dinner.

An Englishman, who could not speak Chinese, was travelling in China. One day, he was dining at a restaurant, and the waiter brought him a meat-pie. As he was very hungry,

he ate it up and thought it very good, but he couldn't\*) make out what it was made of. So when the waiter came to clear away, he pointed at the empty pie-dish and quacked like a duck. The waiter at once shook his head and barked like a dog. And so the Englishman knew he had been dining on dog's-flesh.

## II. Grammar.

### Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to eat, to shake, to bring, to come.

Past Tense: ate, shook, brought, came.

Participle Past: eaten, shaken, brought, come.

## III. Exercise.

Form questions to the above story.

# 63. Sixty-third Lesson.

## I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 42 to 62.)

### 1. Nouns.

a. *Time.* Year, month, a fortnight, week, day, night, hour, half an hour, a quarter of an hour, minute, second, moment, morning, evening, noon, afternoon, forenoon, to-day, yesterday, to-morrow, the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow, season, Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter, weekday, holiday, New-Year's Day, Christmas, Easter, birthday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, December, date, age, youth, clock, watch, case, works, face, figure, hand, key.

b. *Clothes.* Suit, coat, jacket, trousers, waistcoat, dress, stocking, shoe, boot, shirt, collar, tie, glove, hat, cap, bonnet, apron, pocket, handkerchief, towel, wash, tailor, shoemaker.

c. *Journey.* Country, town, village, street, road, ride, drive, walk, station, railway, train, carriage, luggage-van, luggage,

\*) couldn't = could not.

ticket, porter, inn, restaurant, office, landlord, waiter, servant, foreigner, language, Englishman, Irishman, American, Frenchman, Chinese.

## 2. Verbs.

To travel, to ride, to ride off, to drive, to walk, to go, to pass, to pass by, to run, to fly, to flee, to glide, to move, to steam, to start, to stop, to enter, to near, to meet, to attend, to put up, to lodge, to order, to say, to reply, to ask, to answer, to exclaim, to shout, to mean, to bring, to send, to hurry, to return, to stay, to wait, to spend, to suppose, to resolve, to refer, to divide, to forget, to wind up, to lose, to gain, to loiter, to become, to get up, to dress, to wash, to wipe, to comb, to take off, to observe, to guess, to jeer, to eat, to shake, to look out.

## 3. Ordinal and Fractional Numbers.

# II. Exercise.

Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, and Ordinal or Fractional Numbers.

## 64. Sixty-fourth Lesson.

### I. The Rich Lady and the Miller.

A lady who had much money was very fond of showing her precious stones, in order to give the farmers an idea of her riches. One day a miller who brought flour to the house, admired a nice watch that she wore, and this flattered her so much that she showed him her splendid diamonds.

The miller, after looking at them for some time, said: "They are very beautiful, and I suppose, very dear." — "Indeed, they are very dear; how much do you suppose they cost?" — "Upon my word, I cannot guess," he replied. — "They cost more than two thousand pounds." — "And what is the use of these stones, Madam?" — "Oh, they are only to be worn." — "And do they not bring you in anything, Madam?" — "Oh, no." — "Then," replied the miller, "I prefer the two great

stones of my mill; they cost me a hundred pounds, and they bring me in forty pounds a year, and besides that, I am not afraid that anybody will steal them."

## II. Grammar.

### 1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: cost, steal.

Past T.: cost, stole.

Part. P.: cost, stolen.

### 2. "Very", "much".

I am *very* glad. We had *very well* worked. I like it *very much*. The diamonds were *much* admired.

„Väga“ tõlgitakse omadussõnade ja määrsõnade juures „very“; kuid aegsõna juures „much“ ja „very much“.

## III. Exercise.

### 1. Answer the following questions:

What did the rich lady wear? Who admired this watch? What had the miller brought to the house? What did the lady show to the miller? What did the miller say after looking at these diamonds? What did the lady say? What did the miller reply? How much did the diamonds cost? What was the use of those stones? What did the miller prefer? Why did he prefer the two great stones of his mill? —

2. Translate: Proua, kellel oli palju raha, armastas väga oma kalliskiva näidata. Mölder imetles väga tema kella, ja see oli talle [prouale] nii väga meele järele, et ta talle oma teemandid näitas. Mölder ütles: „Need kivid on väga ilusad ja ma arvan ka väga kallid.“ Proua vastas: „Need kivid maksavad enam kui 2000 naela sterlingit.“ „Ja missugune kasu on neist kividest?“ küsis mölder. — „Nad on ainult kandmiseks,“ vastas proua. „Siis,“ ütles mölder, „pean oma suuri veskikiva paremaks. Nad ei ole kallid ja toovad mulle aastas 40 naela kasu; pääle selle pole mul hirmu, et keegi nad minult ära varastab (will steal). —

## 65. Sixty-fifth Lesson.

### I. The Mill-Wheel.

Round and round it goes  
 As fast the water flows;  
     The dripping, dropping, rolling wheel,  
     That turns the noisy, dusty mill;  
 Round and round it goes.  
     Turning all the day,  
 It never stops to play,  
     The dripping, dropping, rolling wheel,  
     But keeps on grinding golden meal,  
 Turning all the day.  
     Sparkling in the sun,  
 The merry waters run,  
     Upon the foaming, flashing wheel,  
     That laughs aloud, but worketh\*) still  
 Sparkling in the sun.

### II. Grammar.

#### Progressive Forms.

Present: I am counting. Past: I was counting.

Perfect: I have been counting. Pluperfect: I had been counting.

### III. Grammar Exercise.

Conjugate in the Present, Past, Perfect and Pluperfect Tenses of the Progressive Form: to go home, to put the chalk away, to drink a glass of water, to play a game, to work very well, to eat a fruit-pie, to gather the apples.

\*) worketh = works, th = luulelik muutevorm s-le ainsuse 3. pöördes.

## 66. Sixty-sixth Lesson.

### I. All People help one another.

We inhabit a very nice house, but we did not build it ourselves, the carpenter built it. Does the carpenter also make chairs and tables? No, he does not. The joiner makes all sorts of furniture: tables, chairs, wardrobes, cupboards, book-cases, chest of drawers and bedsteads. But the joiner cannot make shoes and boots, if he wants them, he must go to the shoemaker. The shoemaker wears clothes. Who makes them? The tailor makes them. The tailor wants to have coffee, bread and meat for his breakfast, he must go to the grocer's to get some coffee and sugar, to the baker's to buy bread, and to the butcher's to have some meat. The baker sells bread, but he buys the flour for it at the miller's. The miller gets the corn from the peasant. The peasant wants a plough and a harrow, but he cannot make them himself. The smith makes them at the forge. The merchant, carpenter, joiner, tailor, shoemaker, butcher and other people have children, the children want to learn. Who teaches them? This is the teacher. So all people help one another.

### II. Pronunciation.

s = f lõpus -sure kaashäälikute järele; censure (laitus); niisamuti: sure (vististi) ja sugar (suhkur); censure [senfə]

### III. Grammar.

#### Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to build, to sell, to buy, to catch, to bring, to teach, to think.

Past T.: built, sold, bought, caught, brought, taught, thought.

Part. P.: built, sold, bought, caught, brought, taught, thought.

### IV. Exercise.

Answer these questions: Who makes clothes? Who makes shoes and boots? What does the joiner make? Name different pieces of furniture. What does the butcher sell? Who makes bread? Where does the baker buy flour? From whom does the miller get the corn? Who makes ploughs and harrows? Where does the smith forge them? What does the merchant do? Who sells coffee, tea, sugar? What does the bookseller sell? Who teaches children?

## 67. Sixty-seventh Lesson.

### I. Work and Play.

Work while you work, play while you play;  
That is the way to be cheerful and gay.  
All that you do, do with your might,  
Things done by halves are never done right.

One thing at time, and that done well,  
Is a very good rule, as many can tell.  
Moments are useless when trifled away;  
So work while you work, play while you play.

(M. A. Stodart.)

### II. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Past and Perfect Tenses: to teach English, to catch a fly, to buy some sugar, to bring a book, to build a house, to think.

2. Translate: Ma olen viinud rätsepale oma ülikonna, ta oli teinud liig laia kuue ja liig kitsad püksid. Richard sai eile vesti, kuid see on liig suur, ta ei või seda kanda. Kas on kingsepp minu saapad toonud? Ei, ta pole neid veel toonud, nad pole veel valmis (ta pole neid lõpetanud = finished). Meil pole kodus leiba, ole hää, mine pagari juure ja too (some). Meie üleaedne on pagar, tal on väga hää leib. Mine ka koloniaalkauba müüja juure ja osta kohvi ja suhkrut.

## 68. Sixty-eighth Lesson.

### I. An English House.

Last summer William's father Mr. Grey asked me to come and see them in London. I was very glad to go and accepted the invitation. My visit lasted three weeks.

In Estonia people live in flats, but an ordinary Englishman dislikes flats. He likes to have a separate house. His house is small, but it is his own. The English prefer a small house

in which they live alone to a large house in which many other people live together with them. They like to say: "My house is my castle."

Of course my friends lived in a house to themselves. It had four stories: The basement, the ground-floor, the first floor, and the second floor. On the ground-floor there were the hall, the dining-room, and the study of Mr. Grey, William's father. A staircase led from the hall to the upper stories. On the first floor there were the drawing-room and Mrs. Grey's sitting-room, while the bed-rooms, the nursery and the bath-room were on the second floor. The kitchen and the cellar were downstairs in the basement, and the housemaid and the cook had a nice little attic in the roof. Behind the English house there is a little garden. In this garden there are some trees and flowers. The lady of the house likes to put some of the flowers on the dinner table which always looks very nice in an English house.

## II. Exercise.

Composition. — Kirjeldus.

Describe (kirjelda) in writing the house you live in. Is the house you live in your own? In what street is it situated? Do you live alone? How many stories has your house? In what story do you live? How many rooms have you? Name them. Have you a little garden behind your house? Do you like your house?

## 69. Sixty-ninth Lesson.

### I. The Town.

Let us take a walk through the town and see everything remarkable. This is the principal street, which leads from one end of the town to the other. Here we shall see the largest and most beautiful buildings. Now we must stop a moment to look at the town-hall. It is the largest and oldest house in the whole town. It looks very dark and gloomy, but it is very strong and contains large and beautiful rooms. How many

churches are there in this town? There are five; and in a few minutes you will see the finest of all. Here it is. Ah, that is a noble building indeed; and what a magnificent steeple. It is a pity that we have no time to step in, for it is worth seeing. But we must go on. Let us first go to the harbour. Do you know the way? O yes, I know every nook and corner in this town. This street will take us down there. Now we must cross that large bridge, then we soon shall be in the harbour. It is very large, but there are not many ships in it just now. This street leads directly to the gate and ramparts. How beautiful the ramparts are. They look more like a park than like the ramparts of a town.

## II. Grammar.

Future. — Tulevik.

to learn.	Interrogative Form.
I shall learn	Shall I learn?
he, she, it will learn	will he, she, it learn?
we shall learn	shall we learn?
you will learn	shall you learn?
they will learn	will they learn?

Negative Form.

I shall not learn	we shall not learn
	you will not learn
he, she, it will not learn	they will not learn.

Tulevik sünnitatakse abiaegsõnade „*I shall*“ ja „*I will*“ olevikust ja pööratava aegsõna „Infinitive“ist.“

## III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Go to the blackboard and write the word "Future". Tell me what shall you do?

2. Answer the following questions:

What lessons shall you have to-morrow? What shall you do this afternoon? (to-night, next Sunday?) Will your sister go to the tennis-ground to-morrow? Which is the principal

street of our town? Name some beautiful buildings. How many churches are there in our town? How many theatres? Are there any bridges in this town?

## 70. Seventieth Lesson.

### I. An Excursion on the Thames.

William: Oh, you are still in bed, Robert? Have you forgotten our excursion on the Thames?

Robert: I had indeed forgotten it, but I shall be ready in a few minutes.

Will.: Be quick, Robert, or we shall miss the boat.

Rob.: Shall we take an umbrella with us?

Will.: No, I think we shall not, the sky is very clear to-day. Have you ever been on this river before?

Rob.: No, never.

Will.: Then you will be surprised to see the great number of boats which are plying about in all directions. You will enjoy it immensely.

Rob.: In what direction shall we take our trip to-day?

Will.: To Windsor, I think. Windsor is a very nice place on the bank of the Thames. We shall go and see the famous "Round Tower" of the castle. Windsor Castle is one of the oldest castles in England. Now we are at the steamboat office.

Rob.: Please, William, take a ticket for me too.

Will.: Here is your ticket; you must keep it till we land, or you will have to pay twice. Look at those beautiful boats and steamers on the river!

Rob.: Oh yes, it is wonderful.

### II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Excursion, pension, passion, profession, Russia, Russian, Prussia, Prussian.

-si rōhuta lõpusilpides kaashäälikute järele = / excursion  
[iks'kə : fən].

### III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I shall have much money. I shall take my umbrella with me. Being hungry, I shall take my dinner. Having worked all the morning, I shall take a walk.

2. Change the following sentences into the Future: I buy a new hat. She takes a ticket. I do not forget my books. Does your father go to the concert? We do not sell our pens. You play with your friend.

3. Form the Future of the Progressive Form (see № 33, I).

4. Translate: Teen (võtan) täna (see) õhtul ümber linna jalutuskäigu. Siis ära unusta minna väravast, sääl näed ilusa silla. Kas oled ka raekoda näinud? Ja, olen [näinud teda], see ei ole (not a) ilus hoone, kuid näib õige tugev olevat. Aga kõik kirikud on suured ja ilusad. Kas täna õhtul teatri lähed? (theatre = õieätə). Ei lähe, tahan parem linnas kõndida.

## 71. Seventy-first Lesson.

### I. Anecdotes.

#### 1. Hair and Conscience.

A magistrate who was quite bald, was hearing a case, and, at its conclusion, said to the prisoner: "If what the witnesses have said against you is true, your conscience must be as black as your hair." — "If the hair of a man indicates the state of his conscience," retorted the prisoner, "it appears to me that you cannot have any conscience at all."

#### 2. Long Debt.

Sir Walter Scott walking out one day, met an Irish beggar, who asked him for sixpence. Sir Walter put his hand in his pocket, and found that he had no smaller change than a shilling. He gave it to the beggar, and added with a laugh, "Now, don't forget that you owe me sixpence." — "Certainly, your honour," replied the Irishman, "and may your honour live till I pay you!"

## II. Pronunciation.

Conclusion, occasion.

-si rõhuta lõpusilpides täishäälikute järele = 3 conclusion  
[kəŋ'klu:ʒən].

conscience, conscious.

-sei e ja ou ees = f conscience [kən'fəns].

## III. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to find, to give, to lead.

Past T.: found, gave, led.

Part. P.: found, given, led.

## IV. Exercise.

1. Form questions to the above anecdotes.
2. Relate these anecdotes.

# 72. Seventy-second Lesson.

## I. Soldiers.

The soldiers are drilling this morning outside the town, let us go and see them. A regiment of soldiers is a pretty sight. Who is that officer on horseback? He is the general. What a splendid uniform he wears!

Is not your brother an officer? Yes, two of my brothers are officers; one is a captain, and the other is a lieutenant. — Do you know the commanding officer? Yes, he is a major. How their swords, sabres, and guns glitter in the sunshine! Now they are going to shoot. They have been firing several times. There they are firing again. They were also shooting when we arrived. This afternoon they are going to drill again; then they will shoot with cannons. Now the trumpeter is blowing; I believe they are going to march home. Now the drummers begin to beat their drums and off they march. Let us go along with them; I like to hear the music.

## II. Grammar.

### 1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to shoot,	to beat,	to give.
Past. T.:	shot,	beat,	gave.
Part. P.:	shot,	beaten,	given.

2. To be going to do something — kavatsema midagi kohe teha.

#### Present Tense.

I am going to learn — ma kavat-  
sen (tahan kohe) õppida  
he, she, it is going to learn  
we are going to learn  
you are going to learn  
they are going to learn

#### Past Tense.

I was going to learn — ma kavat-  
sesin (tahtsin just) õppida  
he, she, it was going to learn  
we were going to learn  
you were going to learn  
they were going to learn.

To be going'i oleviku või mineviku ühendus Infinitive'iga näitab, et tegevus otsekohe tulemas on või tulemas oli.

## III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I am going to drill. I am going to march. I am going to shoot. I was going to blow. I was going to beat my drum.

2. Translate: Meie linna vallidel on palju suurtükka. Linnas on ainult üks kindral, aga palju teisi ohvitseri. Soldatid marsisid praegu linnast välja, nad tahavad kohe lasta. Eile lasksid nad terve päälõuna. Nad lasevad nüüd iga päev. Ohvitseride munder on väga ilus. Kas su vend on (ei ole) (üks) major? Ei, ta on (üks) kapten.

## 73. Seventy-third Lesson.

### I. Anecdotes.

#### 1. A Cheap Dinner.

Somebody went one day to a restaurant, took the bill of fare and read it through from beginning to end. When he had done, he called the waiter and asked him: "What is the price of the sauce?" — "You get that into the bargain, Sir,"

replied the waiter, "And how much is the bread?" — "That you also get for nothing, Sir." — "Well then," said the gentleman, "bring me some sauce and bread."

## 2. Simplicity.

Uncle Tom was very fond of my youngest brother Ben. One day he gave a shilling to the little boy, who was quite proud of his treasure. When our mother asked him: "Well, Ben, what are you going to do with your money?" he said: "I want to buy a purse to put the shilling in."

## II. Exercise.

1. Answer these questions: What are you going to do? What was the gentleman going to do when he went to the restaurant? What was Ben going to do with his shilling? Why did Tom not clean Doctor Swift's boots? (see № 59).

2. Relate the above anecdotes.

3. Form 5 sentences using "to be going" with the Infinitive. Example: I am going to write an English exercise.

## 74. Seventy-fourth Lesson.

### I. Ships.

There are a great number of vessels in the port; there are so many masts, that the harbour looks almost like a forest. Look! there is a steam-boat coming; do you know whose vessel it is? No, I do not know yet; perhaps I shall know her when she comes nearer. A sailing-vessel looks much better than a steamer. The sails, the large masts, and the rigging, everything has a much grander appearance. The sails look almost like wings. The steamer will be here in a few minutes; she goes very fast. Now I know the boat; it is the "John Bull" coming from London. How do you do, Captain Grey? I am glad to see you safe in port. It has been rather stormy; you must have had a rough passage. Yes, it was rather rough; we were obliged to cast anchor before entering the port. My mate was

ill, and so I was obliged to stay on deck the whole night. It is no joke to be a sailor, I can assure you. Several vessels lost their masts, or anchors. I hope you will have a better passage on your return.

## II. Grammar.

Look at that vessel, *she* goes very fast.

Laevade nimed on naissugu.

## III. Exercise.

1. Replace the dashes by the required (tarviline) pronouns. I do not know that vessel, perhaps I shall know —, when — comes nearer. The steamer goes very fast, — will be here in a few minutes. The steamer has arrived, be quick, or we shall miss —. Look at that vessel, how beautiful — is!

2. Answer the following questions: Have you ever been in a harbour? What did you see there? What looks better, a sailing-vessel or a steamer? Who commands a ship? Have you ever been in the hold of a steamer? Have you spent the whole night on deck? Is there a harbour in our town?

3. Describe in writing the harbour you have seen.

# 75. Seventy-fifth Lesson.

## I. On Board a Steamer.

The boat started about half past eleven at night. We secured a cabin for the night, and then went to the dining-room to have supper. We ordered some roast beef and vegetables. The steward asked us whether we wanted to have it well-done or underdone. I ordered it well-done, because I don't like underdone meat. We finished our supper hastily, being desirous of going on deck. It was a splendid night. The air was deliciously fresh. Being both very good sailors, we did not get sick. We felt perfectly comfortable, and spent the whole night on deck. When morning came, we saw the coast of England quite distinctly. We went down to the dining-room to have some breakfast. We had scarcely finished it when the boat stopped.

## II. Grammar.

Adverbs. — Määrsõnad.

1. *Algupärased*: here, there, then, once, often, always, sometimes, well, still, rather, very, ever, never, quite, while, etc.

2. *Tuletatud*: slowly, perfectly, deliciously, distinctly, scarcely, hastily, etc.

-*ly* silbi omadussõna külge liitumisega. Omadussõnad -*y*'ga eelkäiva kaashäälikuga (hasty) muudavad *y* — *i*'ks (hastily).

3. *Ühtlased omadussõnaga*: long, little, fast, much, daily, early, etc.

## III. Exercise.

1. Form the Adverbs of the following Adjectives: slow, quick, loud, bad, kind, happy, rough, good, direct, beautiful, easy, gay, great.

2. Describe a trip on board a steamer.

## 76. Seventy-sixth Lesson.

### I. A Child's Confidence.

A little boy who was on board a ship during a storm, was free from all fear, when others were half wild with terror. When asked the reason of this, "Oh," he said, "my father is at the helm!" —

### II. Grammar.

The Interrogative Pronoun. — Käsiv asesõna.

Nominative c.:

*Who?* kes?      *what?* mis?      *which?* missugune, kumb?

Possessive c.:

*whose?* kelle?    *of what?* mille?    *of which?* missuguse, kumma?

Objective c.:

*whom?* kelle, keda?    *what?* mille, mida?    *which?* missuguse, kumma?

Who is the captain of this steamer? — Who? küsib isikute järele.

What do you see on the river? — What? küsib asjade järele.

Which of you is the mate?	} which? küsib teatud
On which side of the river does the train run along?	
	} arvu isikute või asjade järele.

What persons do you see?	} What küsib ühenduses asi-
What boats do you see?	
	} sõnaga isikute ja asjade järele.

### III. Exercise.

1. Answer these questions: Who commands a ship? Who is at the helm? What persons work on board a steamer? Who sells books? Who sells shoes? Who writes on the blackboard? in the copy-books? To whom do you give your copy-books? Who is your English teacher? Whose pupil are you? Whose son (daughter) are you? Whose book is this? Whom do you see in front of the blackboard? With whom do you go home from school? With whom does your sister go to church? On which days have you English lessons? Which of your lessons do you like the best?

2. Form 2 questions to each of the following sentences.

Captain Brand's steamer goes very fast. My uncle's vessel is very beautiful. This boat belongs to me. A sailor's home is the ocean. My youngest brother is a mate. We had an Estonian lesson to-day. I like Estonian lessons best.

3. Form questions to the story "A Child's Confidence".

4. Translate: Kas olete selle laeva kapten? Ei, olen tüürimees. Kapten ei ole lael, ta on linna läinud. Kelle laev see on? See laev on rikka kaupmehe oma. Mis on selle laeva nimi? Arvan, ta nimi on „Ocean“. Ma näen sääl laeval kahte isandat (gentlemen), kumb neist on laeva kapten? Seda ma ei tea. Kas tead, kelle paat see on? Ei, ma ei tea [seda] veel, võib olla tunnen ta [ära], kui ta ligineb.

## 77. Seventy-seventh Lesson.

## I. Sailor's Song.

Our home is the ocean,  
 Our grave is the deep;  
 We feel no emotion  
 As on it we sleep;  
 The waves are our pillow,  
 Our cradle the sea;  
 The rougher the billow,  
 The happier we.

Our home is the ocean,  
 A mariner's boast;  
 With waves in wild motion  
 We love it the most.  
 And 'tis\*) our endeavour  
 In battle and breeze  
 That England shall ever  
 Be lord of the seas.

## II. Pronunciation.

delicious, precious, ocean.

-ei ja -ee rōhuta lōpusilpides = / ocean [oufən].

## 78. Seventy-eighth Lesson.

## I. What Things are made of.

Gold and silver are precious metals. Which is the dearest, but not the most useful metal? Which is the most useful metal? Iron is the most useful. Why is iron more useful than gold and silver? Because so many useful things are made of iron. What things, for instance, are made of iron? Of iron

\*) 'tis = it is.

are made hatchets, hammers, nails, knives, forks, scissors and many other things which I cannot yet mention in English. Is steel also useful? Oh yes, it is used for needles and all cutting tools, as knives and scissors. Do you know anything that is made of silver? Money is made of silver, and so are spoons, forks, and some knives; and my sister also has a silver thimble. What is made of gold? Some coins, rings, watches, chains, and many other beautiful things. Are stones also useful things? Yes, of stone they make houses, gates, and bridges. What workpeople chiefly use wood for their work? The joiner and the carpenter, for all the furniture is made of wood, and so are many houses, bridges and other things; these are wooden things. Tell me what is made of glass? Looking-glasses, window-panes, and bottles are made of glass. What are clothes made of? We wear woollen clothes, and our boots and shoes are made of leather.

## II. Grammar.

A gold chain	leather boots
a silver watch	a linen shirt
a copper coin	a stone bridge
an iron nail	a <i>wooden</i> house
a steel knife	a <i>woollen</i> waistcoat.
a glass window-pane	

Suuremast ainenimede hulgast ei saa omadussõnu sünnitada; selle asemel tarvitatakse omadussõnana asisõna. Erandid: woollen — willane, wooden — puune.

## III. Exercise.

1. Replace the dashes by the required names of materials: the watchmaker sells — and — watches. I have a — knife and — scissors. My mother has a — thimble. Have you any — spoons, forks and knives? The carpenter has — hammers and — nails. The joiner makes — tables and chairs. There is a beautiful — building. In winter I always wear a — waistcoat and — stockings. This — window-pane is very large.

## 79. Seventy-ninth Lesson.

### I. A Clever Fellow.

An Irishman having accidentally broken a pane in the window of a house in Queen-Street, ran away as fast as he could. He was followed by the proprietor and seized. "You broke my window, fellow, did you not?" asked the proprietor. "To be sure I did," said Paddy, "and didn't you \*) see me running home for the money to pay for it?"

### II. Grammar.

Passive Voice of the Verb.

Infinitive — to be loved.

Present Tense.

I am loved — mind armastatakse  
 he, she, it is loved  
 we are loved  
 you are loved  
 they are loved

Past Tense.

I was loved — mind armastati  
 he, she, it was loved  
 we were loved  
 you were loved  
 they were loved.

Perfekt Tense.

I have been loved  
 etc.

Pluperfect.

I had been loved  
 etc.

Future.

I shall be loved  
 etc.

The Irishman was followed *by* the proprietor.

Passive'is on eessõna „by“ alustaja või põhjuse tähenduseks.

### III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Form the Passive Voice of "to call" in all tenses.
2. Conjugate in all tenses: I am loved by my parents,  
 I am hurt by my knife.

---

\*) didn't you = did you not.

3. Change the following sentences from the Active Voice into the Passive Voice: An Irishman broke a pane in the window of a house. The proprietor of the house followed the Irishman. He seized the Irishman. The Irishman payed some money for the broken pane. My sister wrote an English letter to her teacher. Our friends asked us to come and see them. We have shut the door and the windows. The cat catches mice. The dog watches the house. I shall write an English exercise.

## 80. Eightieth Lesson.

### I. The Kettle and its Friends.

I am a kettle. You have often seen me at work boiling water for your breakfast, dinner, or tea. Do you know what I am made of? I will tell you. I am made of iron; because iron will bear a great heat.

Here is my friend the coffee-pot. Do you know what he is made of? No. Then I will tell you. My friend the coffee-pot is made of tin. He sometimes sits beside me on the stove. I often pour water into him hot enough to scald him, if he could only feel it. Now you shall see a family of my friends. Without them I should not be so useful as I am. Here they are. In the middle you see the tea-pot, and all around her the cups and saucers, just like a hen and her chickens. The coffee-pot and the tea-pot are my two greatest friends. I have not so much to do with the cups and saucers as my two friends have. But I often see them, and I know of what they are made. Cups and saucers are made of porcelain, and are baked in an oven to make them hard. — I must bid you good afternoon, as I am wanted to boil water for tea.

### II. Grammar.

#### Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to feel,	to bear,	to wear,	to break,	to cut.
Past T.:	felt,	bore,	wore,	broke,	cut.
Part P.:	felt,	borne, born,	worn,	broken,	cut.

### III. Translation Exercise.

Tahvel tehakse puust. Teda puhastavad õpilased. Ta puhastatakse nende poolt ka homme ja tunahomme. Kas sa tead, millest kohvikannud tehakse? Ja, nad tehakse vasest või tinast. Mu väike vend on palju tinasoldatid saanud. Nad on puukarpides. Need õmblusnõelad on terasest tehtud ja too sõrmkübar hõbedast. See sild on mineval aastal ehitatud ja juba nüüd peab ta parandatud saama (to repair). Millest tehakse tassid ja taldrikud?

## 81. Eighty-first Lesson.

### I. Maggie's Letter to her Friend.

56 Regent St. \*)

London W.

April 18 th. 1919.

My dear Maud,

Will you come and spend the day with us next Wednesday? It will be my birthday. I shall be fifteen years of age, quite a grown-up young lady! Shall I not?

We shall have a very large party, and Mama allows us to continue dancing and other amusements till a late hour. We shall also have music and singing, and George will bring a school-fellow with him, who is a capital dancer, and one that will amuse us with some recitations. He spouts a comic piece in such a style as will greatly delight the party. His name is Salter, but you never saw him. He is spending a few days with George before he leaves for Eton. Do come, please!

Give my love to Ethel and William and remember me kindly to dear Mrs. Smith.

Your affectionate

Maggie Tomson.

\*) St. = street.

## II. Grammar.

She is *quite a* grown-up lady, we were *half a* day together, this is *rather a* short letter, *such a* garden is indeed a treasure, *many a* poor man has no warm coat.

Määramata artikkel pannakse sõnadele *quite* — üsna, *half* — pool, *rather* — kaunisti, *such* — niisugune, *many* — mõni järele.

## III. Exercise.

1. Write 5 sentences with *quite a*, *half a*, *rather a*, *such a*, *many a*.

2. Write a letter to your friend and ask him to come and spend the summer holidays with you.

# 82. Eighty-second Lesson.

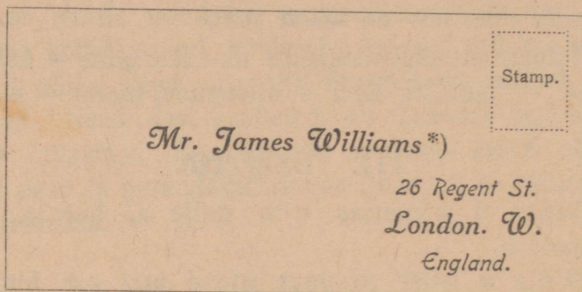
## I. Letter Writing.

In writing English letters we must be careful to write our address at the top in the right hand corner of the letter, and under it the date. In writing to a good old friend, or to our relatives we begin with *Dear*, *Dearest*, or *My dear*, *Dear Cousin*, *Dear Aunt*, *My dear Mother*, etc. *Dear Sir*, or *Dear Madam*, *Sir* or *Madam* is used in writing to a person with whom the writer is not intimate, to business people, or strangers.

The letter is closed with the words *Your sincere*, *Your affectionate*, *Your loving*, *Yours affectionately*, *Yours sincerely*, *Yours truly*, *Yours faithfully*, *Yours obediently*. We give, or send our love, our kind regards, our best compliments, our kindest remembrances to the parents, brothers, sisters, and other relatives of our friend. Or we say, *Please remember me kindly to dear Mrs. X. or Mr. X., etc.*

As soon as the letter is written, we put it in an envelope, we stick on a stamp, and drop it into the nearest letter box, out of which the postman takes the letters several times a day, whenever he clears the box. Or if the letter must be registered, we carry it to the post office where we get a receipt for it.

When we receive letters we must reply to, or answer them as soon as possible. It is never right to put off answering letters. An old English proverb says: "Along the street of "By and by" we arrive at the house of Never!"



## II. Grammar.

*In writing letters* we must be careful.

Oleviku kesksõna tarvitatakse sagedasti Inglis keeles asi-  
sõnana (Verbal Noun), siis võivad seista ta ees lisandused ja  
eessõnad, ja aegsõnana järgnevad talle sihitused.

## III. Exercise.

1. Address an envelope to your English teacher, and another to yourself.
2. Write the beginning and the close of following letters: to your mother, to your cousin, to your friend's father, to your teacher, to a strange lady, to a strange gentleman.

## 83. Eighty-third Lesson.

### I. A Stupid Servant.

A servant was sent to post a letter bearing a very long address. On her return, her master asked her whether she had posted it all right. "Yes, sir," said she, "but it was overweight, so I had to put on another stamp." — "I hope you didn't place it so as to hide any part of the address?" — "Oh no, sir," replied she, "I just stuck it on the top of the other to save room."

\*) Or: James Williams Esq. (= Esquire).

## II. Grammar.

### Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to hide,	to stick.
Past. T.:	hid,	stuck.
Part. P.:	hidden,	stuck.

## III. Exercise.

1. Form questions to the above anecdote and relate it.
2. Change the following sentences from the Active Voice into the Passive Voice: My sister wrote an English letter to our aunt. She answered it at once. She asked us to come and see her in the holidays. The servant posted the letter. She stuck a stamp on the top of the letter. She dropped the letter into a letter box.

## 84. Eighty-fourth Lesson.

### I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 64—83).

#### 1. Nouns.

a. *Persons*, family, parents, father, mother, son, daughter, brother, sister, grandfather, grandmother, relative, uncle, aunt, cousin, friend, school-fellow, neighbour, gentleman, lady, girl, boy, baker, butcher, miller, tailor, shoemaker, carpenter, mason, joiner, smith, watchmaker, peasant, farmer, gardener, merchant, grocer, fruiterer, bookseller, porter, postman, landlord, waiter, servant, housemaid, cook, soldier, officer, lieutenant, captain, major, general, drummer, trumpeter, sailor, steward, mariner, mate, helmsman, captain, magistrate, doctor, teacher, master, lord, proprietor, lad, beggar, thief, prisoner.

b. *Town*, street, building, house, church, theatre, school, station, office, restaurant, inn, eating-house, castle, tower, steeple, bridge, rampart, structure, scaffolding, roof, staircase, park, garden, harbour, sea, coast, river, ship, steamer, steamboat, vessel, sailing-vessel, boat, deck, cabin, hold, helm, rigging, mast, anchor.

c. *Things in use*, tool, hatchet, hammer, nail, knife, scissors, needle, thimble, plough, harrow, canon, gun, sword, sabre, spoon, fork, dish, plate, cup, saucer, tea-pot, coffee-pot, bottle, kettle.

d. *Materials*, gold, silver, iron, steel, copper, tin, stone, wood, glass, linen, leather, wool.

## 2. Verbs.

To live, to inhabit, to last, to secure, to find, to leave, to lead, to go on, to make stop, to stay, to wait, to cast anchor, to land, to arrive, to bring in, to receive, to sell, to cost, to pay, to owe, to be obliged, to add, to post, to stick, to register, to put off, to reply, to answer, to retort, to accept, to contain, to use, to continue, to indicate, to carry, to clear, to be fond of, to dislike, to enjoy, to believe, to assure, to mention, to allow, to bid, to remember, to flatter, to amuse, to spout, to dance, to trifle, to drill, to march, to shoot, to fire, to beat, to save, to break, to bear, to bake, to scald, to stare, to hide, to drop, to drip, to roll, to grind, to sparkle, to glitter, to flash, to keep on.

## 3. Adverbs.

Here, there, everywhere, away, as, at once, all at once, always, already, ever, never, early, late, to-day, yesterday, to-morrow, then, while, just, now, often, soon, yet, still, sometimes, generally, recently, hardly, again, accidentally, alive, rather, chiefly, very, much, little, well, perhaps, enough, but, only, once, twice, three times etc., not yet, yes, no, not, of course, certainly, indeed.

## II. Exercise.

1. Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, and Adverbs.

2. Form Adverbs from Adjectives.

## 85. Eighty-fifth Lesson.

### I. The Country.

My uncle has a large farm in the country. He invited me to pay him a visit, and I, of course, did not refuse this invitation. I spent my holidays with him, and enjoyed myself

very much indeed. Country life seems to me so agreeable that I often wish to become a farmer too. I will tell you how I used to spend the day. In the morning I got up very early; sometimes at five o'clock, and generally took a long walk in the fields before breakfast. It gave me much pleasure to see what the different people were doing. Some were ploughing the field, others were mowing the grass in the meadow, and others again were sowing corn. They were all very busy the whole day. The greatest pleasure to me was to go for a ride on horseback with my uncle, which I did almost every day. We amused ourselves very much during our rides through the fields and woods. My uncle has very good horses indeed. We sometimes had a drive in his carriage to other villages, or went to see some of the other farmers. I was very sorry when the holidays were over, and I was obliged to return home. My uncle has invited me again to spend my next holidays with him and I hope my parents will allow me to go there again.

A Proverb. Make hay while the sun shines.

## II. Grammar.

### Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to pay, to come, to become, to show, to sow, to mow.  
 Past T.: paid, came, became, showed, sowed, mowed.  
 Part. P.: paid, come, become, shown, sown, mown.  
 (showed), (sowed), (mowed).

## III. Exercise.

Questions: Where do you spend your holidays? Do you like country life? Tell me what you see in the country. How do you spend your time? What are the men doing in the fields? Have you ever ridden? Do you often go riding? Where did your uncle sometimes take you? What do you do when the holidays are over? What proverb have you learned about the summer?

## 86. Eighty-sixth Lesson.

### I. Mowers and Sowers.

We must not hope to be mowers  
 And to gather the ripe golden ears,  
 Unless we have first been sowers  
 And watered the flowers with tears.  
 It is not just as we take it  
 This wonderful world of ours;  
 Life's field will yield as we make it  
 A harvest of thorns or of flowers.

### II. Exercise.

1. Write by heart the above poem.
2. Write a short composition about a holiday you spent in the country.

## 87. Eighty-seventh Lesson.

### I. The Chancellor's Country-seat.

During a visit that Queen Elizabeth paid to the famous Lord Chancellor Bacon, at a small country-seat which he had built for himself before his preferment, she asked him how it was that he had built so small a house for himself. "It is not I, Madam," he replied, "who have made my house too small for myself but Your Majesty who has made me too big for my house."

### II. Grammar.

1. Reflexive Pronouns. — Enesekohane asesōna.

Oneself — end, ennast

myself

ourselves

yourself

yourselves

himself

themselves.

herself

itself

## 2. Reflexive Verbs. — Enesekohane aegsõna.

Infinitive: to dress oneself — ennast riidesse panema.

I dress myself —	ma panen enese riidesse	we dress ourselves
you dress yourself		you dress yourselves
he dresses himself		they dress themselves.
she dresses herself		
it dresses itself		

## III. Grammar Exercise.

Conjugate: I dress myself in a quarter of an hour. I enjoyed myself in the country. I shall amuse myself during my walk through fields and woods.

## 88. Eighty-eighth Lesson.

## I. Mice.

The merry mice stay in their holes,  
 And hide themselves by day;  
 But when the house is still at night,  
 The rogues come out to play.  
 They climb upon the pantry shelf,  
 And taste of all they please,  
 They drink the milk that's set for cream,  
 And nibble bread and cheese.  
 But if they chance to hear the cat,  
 Their feast will soon be done:  
 They scamper off to hide themselves,  
 As fast as they can run.

## II. Grammar.

## Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to hide,	to set,	to hear,	to hurt.
Past T.:	hid,	set,	heard,	hurt.
Part. P.:	hidden,	set,	heard,	hurt.

### III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I hid myself. I have hurt myself.

2. Translate: Talupoeg on künnud põldu. Nüüd tahab ta vilja külvata. Kui vili on valminenud, löikab ta. Jahu on juba väga kallis, ja inimesed ütlevad, ta minna veel kallimaks. Ma olen hää meelega maal. Ma lõbutsen maal väga hästi. Me mängime aasal, metsas ja põllul. Me nopime lilli ja maasi-kaid, peidame endid heinakuhjade alla ja lõbutseme terve päeva.

## 89. Eighty-ninth Lesson.

### I. Story of a Dog.

A Scotch farmer was once visiting a friend, when he was called home suddenly. He had his dog "Fan" and her three puppies with him, but was afraid to take them back, as his home was a long way off, and Fan's children were so very tiny that he thought they would catch cold during the journey; so he left them with his friend, who promised to look after them until he was able to take them away. But when Fan — who was very fond of her master, and wanted to see him — found he didn't (= did not) come, she made up her mind to go back to her own home. But of course it would not do to leave her children behind, so she took them with her. And how do you think she carried them? She found a hat belonging to her master's friend, and without asking him if she might do so, she put her babies in it, and set out on her journey to the farmer's house, where she arrived with her family quite safely. The gentleman in whose care the dogs had been left, and who was much surprised when he found that they had gone, was very glad to hear that old Fan had taken her puppies home, and laughed heartily when the farmer told him how she had managed to carry them.

### II. Grammar.

#### Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to tell,	to leave,	to think.
Past. T.:	told,	left,	thought.
Part. P.:	told,	left,	thought.

### III. Exercise.

1. Write two sentences using the expression: "to be fond of".
2. Conjugate "to make up one's mind" in the Present, Past, Perfect and Future Tenses.
3. Answer these questions:

What was a Scotch farmer once doing? Where was he obliged to go to suddenly? Whom had he with him? Why was he afraid to take them back? So what did he do? What did his friend promise? Was Fan fond of her master? What did she resolve to do when she found that her master didn't come back? What about her puppies? How did she carry them? Whose hat was it? Where did she get it from? Did she arrive at the farmer's house quite safely? What did the gentleman say when he found that they were gone?

## 90. Ninetieth Lesson.

### I. The Pet Bird.

Anne had a bird that she kept in a cage. It was so tame that it would come to be fed from her hand. Now and then she would let it out; and it would sit on the top of the cage or fly round the room. As she liked to feed it, no one else fed the bird but her. One day her aunt sent her a box of new toys. She was so pleased with them that she played all day with them. That day Anne did not feed her bird.

Next day a friend came to see Anne, and once more the poor bird got no food. Anne and her friend played all day with the box of toys. On the third day Anne did not care so much for the toys, and she went once more to play with her bird. She went up to the cage with some nice seed to give to it. But the poor bird lay dead in the cage.

I would not in a cage be shut  
 Though it of gold should be;  
 I love best in the woods to sing  
 And fly from tree to tree.

## II. Grammar.

### 1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to keep, to feed, to lie.

Past T.: kept fed lay.

Part. P.: kept fed lain.

### 2. The Past Tense of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs. — Mittetäielikkude abiaegsõnade minevik.

Pres. T.: I can I will I shall I may  
ma võin ma tahan ma pean ma võin, ma tohin.

Past T.: I could I would I should I might

he } etc. etc. etc.

she } could

it }

we could

you could

they could.

I must — ma pean tarvitatakse ainult olevikus; minevikus tarvitatakse I was obliged — ma pidin (vaata № 74, I).

## III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Present and Past Tenses the following sentences: I can speak English; I will play tennis; I must write a letter.

2. Answer the following questions: Who had a bird? Where did Anne keep the bird? Was the bird tame? Who fed the bird? What would the bird do when Anne let it out? What did Anne's aunt send her one day? Was she pleased with them? Did Anne feed her bird that day? Who came next day to see Anne? What did Anne and her friend do all day? When did Anne come again to play with her bird? What would Anne give to the bird? How did Anne find her bird?

3. Translate: Kaks poissi läksid metsa. Säl nägid nad palju väikseid linde. Linnud lendasid puult puule, hüppasid oksalt oksale ja löbustasid poisse oma lauluga. Poisid tahtsid lindude laulu ka kodus oma toas kuulata. Nad püüdsid ühe linnu kinni. Kodus panid nad ta puuri. Aga lind ei laulnud enam (any longer), ta ei tahtnud ka [enam] süüa ja kolmandal päeval lamas ta surnult puuris.

## 91. Ninety-first Lesson.

### I. A Woman's Industry rewarded.

A king once went on a journey through his country during the hay-harvest. One day he passed a field where only one woman was at work. The king asked her where the rest of her companions were. The woman answered, "They have gone to see the king." — "And why did you not go with them?" asked his Majesty. "I would not give a pin to see him," replied the woman; "besides, the fools that have gone to town will lose a day's work by it. That is more than I can afford to lose, because I have to work for five children." — "Well then," said the king, putting some money into her hand, "you may tell your companions who have gone to see the king, that the king came to see you."

### II. Exercise.

Questions:

Who went on a journey during the hay-harvest? Where did the king pass? Who was working in the field? What did the king ask the woman? What did the woman answer? Why did the country-woman not go with her companions? What did the king say?

## 92. Ninety-second Lesson.

### I. The Spring Walk.

We had a pleasant walk to-day  
Over the meadows and far away,  
Across the bridge, by the water-mill,  
By the wood-side, and up the hill;  
And if you listen to what I say,  
I'll tell you what we saw to-day.

Amid a hedge, where the first leaves  
Were peeping from their sheaths so sly,  
We saw four eggs within a nest,  
And they were blue as the summer-sky.

Where daisies opened to the sun  
 In a broad meadow green and white,  
 The lambs were racing eagerly —  
 We never saw a prettier sight.

Anemones and primroses  
 And the blue violets of spring,  
 We found, while listening by a hedge  
 To hear a merry ploughman sing.

And leaning from the old stone bridge,  
 Below we saw our shadows lie,  
 And through the gloomy arches watched  
 The swift and fearless swallows fly.

Were I to tell you all we saw,  
 I'm sure that it would take me hours;  
 For the whole landscape was alive  
 With bees, and birds, and buds, and flowers.

T. Miller.

## II. Exercise.

Write a composition about a walk you took in the country.

### 93. Ninety-third Lesson.

#### I. The Weather.

How is the weather to-day? It is warm (hot, cool, cold, rainy, stormy, foggy, windy, nasty). It is fine weather. It is bad weather. Is it still raining? I'm (= I am) afraid it is. What sort of weather have you had lately? Oh, the most splendid weather one could wish to have. Then you have been better off than we. We have had nothing but bad weather. It is a very fine day to-day, isn't it (= is not it)? Yes, it is; but yesterday it was finer still. A cool morning, Sir, don't you think so? Yes, I do. Does it rain? Yes, it does (No it doesn't). The wind is very high. It has been windy for several

days. Do you think it will rain? I do not think so, the wind is too high. We shall soon have fogs again. I don't like foggy weather at all. I prefer a good shower of rain or snow to fog. It is quite sultry. I am afraid we shall have a thunderstorm.

“Praise a fair day at night.”

## II. Exercise.

Form 6 questions concerning the weather.

### 94. Ninety-fourth Lesson.

#### I. Anecdotes.

##### 1. Snow.

A little boy, born in India, was sent to England to be educated here. When he saw snow for the first time, he took a handful of it and brought it into the house, intending to show it to his mother. Of course it became wet in his hand, so he put it on a plate before the fire-place to dry.

##### 2. Heat and Cold.

A student under examination, being asked the different effects of heat and cold, replied, “Heat expands, and cold contracts.”

“Quite right,” said the professor, “can you give me an example?” “Yes, Sir, in summer, which is hot, the days are longer; but in winter, which is cold, the days are shorter.”

## II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Exercise, exclamation, to exclaim, to expand, excursion. Kaashäälikute ja ka rõhuta täishäälikute ees x = ks exercise [eksäsaiz].

2. Example, to examine, examination, exact.

Rõhuga täishäälikute ees x = gz: example [ig'za:mp].

### III. Exercise.

1. Form questions to the above anecdotes.
2. Write by heard these anecdotes.

## 95. Ninety-fifth Lesson.

### I. A Thunderstorm.

There has not been any rain for a long while. The ground is very dry and hard. The grass does not look so green as it used to do. If it does not rain soon, we must water the flowers, or else they will die.

Look, there are black clouds now in the sky. How fast they move along! See, they have hidden the sun. They have covered up the sun, just as you cover up your face when you put something over it. But there is one little bit of blue sky still. Now there is no blue sky at all: it is all black with the clouds. It is very dark, like night. It will rain soon. Oh, what a bright light shone through the room? It was a flash of lightning. Now it is lightning again. How loud the thunder is! Now the rain begins. What large drops! It is raining very hard. The ducks are very glad; but the little birds are not glad, they go and shelter themselves under the trees. Now the rain is over. It was only a shower. Now the flowers smell sweet, and the bright sun shines, and the little birds sing again.

A rainbow in the morning  
Is the sailor's warning,  
And a rainbow at night  
Is the sailor's delight.

### II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to shine,	to bear,	to lie.
Past. T.:	shone	bore	lay.
Part. P.:	shone	born, borne	lain.

### III. Exercise.

Describe in writing a rainy day.

## 96. Ninety-sixth Lesson.

### I. The Sun and the Boy.

Get up, little boy. Get up at once, I say. How long do you mean to lie there?

I have been trying for a long time to look in at your bed-room window; but I could only peep in at the edge of the blind.

I want to say "Good morning!" and to show you some of the pretty things you may see about you. At the bottom of the garden, in the bed of flowers, there are some nice buds just opening. In the tree at the end of the house there is a nest in which there are four pretty young birds. On the grass under the trees in the park there are six little snow-white lambs at play. All were glad to see me when I bade them good morning, for they could not do without me. If I did not come, the buds would not open, and the little birds and lambs would die of cold. But the little boy did not move until the sun had found a hole in the blind through which it sent its rays right down on his face. Then he sprang out of bed, rubbed his eyes, and dressed himself, thinking he was very late. But he was still quite early. So he ran out to look at the bright, warm sun, and to bid it good morning. Then he looked into the nest and saw the little birds. He looked into the park, too, where the lambs were yet at play.

But the flowers pleased him best of all, and he gathered a pretty bunch to give to his mother.

### II. Grammar.

First Conditional. — Tingiva kõneviisi olevik.

**I should play**

ma mängiksin

he, she, it would play

**we should play**

you would play

they would play

Should I play?

Kas ma mängiksin?

would he, she it play?

should we play?

should you play?

would they play?

## Second Conditional. — Tingiva kõneviisi minevik.

I should have played	Should I have played?
Ma oleks mänginud	Kas ma oleks mänginud?
he, she, it would have played	etc. (see Conditional I).
we should have played	
you would have played	
they would have played.	

Niisamuti: I should have, I should have had, I should be, I should have been etc.

One day a poor little boy said to his brothers and sisters, "If I were king, I should wear beautiful shoes every day in the week. I should eat bread and butter every day and meat every Sunday.

Olevik: I should go to the concert, if I had time.

Minevik: I should have gone to the concert, if I had had time.

Tingivates lausetes seisab päälause tingivas kõneviisis ja kõrvaline lause kahtleva kõneviisi (Subjunctive Mood) — Past T.'is ehk Pluperfect T.'is; kõrvaline lause algab sidesõnadega: *if* — kui, *if... not, unless* — kui mitte, *though* — kuigi, ja teistega. Kahtleva kõneviisi minevik on samasugune kui kindla kõneviisi minevik. Erand: Subjunctive Past to be — *if I were, if he, she it were, if we were, if you were, if they were.*

### III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I should go to the concert if I had time. If I were a soldier, I should have a sword and a gun.

2. Answer the following questions: What should you do, if you had a nice tennis-court in your garden (if you were ill, if you were hungry, if you had much money, if you had not much work at home)? What should you have done, if you had been ill yesterday (if you had been in the country last week, if you had got a new ball)?

## 97. Ninety-seventh Lesson.

### I. Anecdotes.

#### 1. The Fogs of England.

At all times foreigners have railed at the English fog. One day, a gentleman who was going to Spain, waited on the Spanish ambassador and asked him if he could do anything for him. "Only give my compliments to the sun, which I have not seen since I came to England," replied the ambassador.

#### 2. Butter and Soap.

A shopkeeper bought ten pounds of butter from a country-woman. Each pound was made up as a separate piece, but the shopkeeper weighed them all, and found them all too light.

He complained to the woman, who answered: "If they are light, it is your own fault. I weighed them with a pound of soap that I bought at your shop. My pounds of butter would not be too light, unless your pounds of soap were too light also."

### II. Exercise.

1. Form questions to each of the above anecdotes.

2. Translate: Kui päike ei paistaks, ei puhkeks pungad, ja väikesed linnud sureksid külmast. Teil oleks aias rohkem linde, kui teie kassid ei peaks. Sa tõuseksid hommikul varem üles, kui sa mitte ei heidaks õhtul nii hilja magama. Helene oleks õppinud oma ülesande ära, kui ta mitte poleks mineval nädalal (last week) haige olnud. Läheksin täna kooli, kui ma haige ei oleks.

## 98. Ninety-eighth Lesson.

### I. The Rain-Drop.

There was once a farmer who had a large cornfield. He was very sad when he saw the corn drooping for want of rain. This field was all he had. He used to go out every day to look at it, and see if there was any hope of rain.

One day, as he stood in his field looking up at the sky, two little rain-drops up in the clouds over his head saw him.

One of them said to the other: "Look at that poor farmer. I feel sorry for him. He has taken such pains with his field and now the corn cannot grow any more, it is drying up, I wish I could do him some good." "Yes," said the other, "but you are only a little rain-drop. What can you do?" "Well," said the first, "I cannot do much, it is true; but at any rate I can cheer the farmer. I shall do my best. I will try, I will go to the field to show my good will, if I can do no more. So here I go." And down went the rain-drop and came pat on the farmer's nose, and then fell on a stalk of corn. "Dear me," said the farmer, putting his hand to his nose, "what is that? — a rain-drop? I do believe we shall have a shower." The first rain-drop had no sooner started for the field than the second said: "Well, if you go, I will go too; so here I come"; and down dropped the rain-drop on another stalk. By this time a great many rain-drops had come together to hear what their friends were talking about. When they heard them and saw them going to cheer the farmer and water the corn, they all said, "I will go too." And a whole shower of them came down. In this way the corn was all watered, and it grew and ripened — all because the first little rain-drop had said, it would try to do what it could.

## II. Grammar.

### Irregular Verbs.

Inf. :	to grow,	to fall,	to hear,	to mean,	to spring,	to bid
Past T.:	grew	fell	heard	meant	sprang	bid (bade)
Part. P.:	grown	fallen	heard	meant	sprung	bid (bidden).

## III. Exercise.

Questions: What had the farmer? What did he see drooping? Why was the corn drooping? Had he still other fields? Where and why did he go out every day? What was in the sky and who saw the farmer? What did the rain-drops say to each other? Where did the rain-drop fall? Was the farmer glad? What did the second rain-drop say? Did more rain-drops follow? What came down at last? In what way was the corn watered?

## 99. Ninety-ninth Lesson.

### I. The Sun.

The Sun says, "My name is the Sun. I am very bright. I rise in the east; and when I rise, it is day. I look in at your window with my bright, golden eye, and tell you when it is time to get up; and I say, "Sluggard get up; I don't shine for you to lie in bed and sleep, but I shine for you to get up and work, and read, and walk about."

I am a great traveller: I travel all over the sky. I never stop, and I am never tired. I have a crown on my head, a crown of bright rays, and I send out my rays everywhere. I shine on the trees, and on the houses, and the water; and everything looks sparkling and beautiful when I shine on it.

I give you light; and I give you heat, for I make everything warm. I make the fruit ripen, and I make the corn ripen. If I didn't shine on the fields and gardens, nothing would grow.

When I am going to rise in the morning to make it day, the larks fly up in the sky to meet me, and sing sweetly in the air; and the cock crows loudly to tell everybody that I am coming.

I am the most beautiful and glorious creature that can be seen in the whole world."

### II. Exercise.

Composition. "What the sun does" (from № 96 and 99.)

## 100. Hundredth Lesson.

### I. The Consistent Weathercock.

The wind blew out of the north,  
 Out of the north it flew,  
 And the weathercock, whirling round, observed,  
 "I quite agree with you."  
 The wind blew out of the south,

Out of the south it came,  
 And the weathercock crowed, "Undoubtedly  
 Our point of view's the same."  
 The wind blew out of the east,  
 Out of the east it hied,  
 And the weathercock, shifting once again,  
 Remarked, "I coincide."  
 The wind blew out of the west,  
 Out of the west it sped,  
 And the weathercock creaked, "Precisely so  
 That's what I have always said."

## II. Grammar.

### Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to blow,	to fly,	to speed.
Past T.:	blew,	flew,	sped.
Part. P.:	blown,	flown,	sped.

## 101. Hundred and first Lesson.

### I. The Seasons.

Spring is come, and everything is waking from its winter sleep. The fields are covered with fresh green grass. There are buds on the trees and the wild flowers once more begin to peep forth. The white snowdrop is one of the first flowers of spring. How lovely it is. Men now begin to plough and to sow in the fields. The days are warmer, for brighter sunshine has come again. Now the soft spring showers begin to fall to water the earth and make the seeds grow.

When spring is over it will be summer. Then the weather will be hot, and the days will be long. There will be haytime and harvest, and thunder and lightning. The fruit will be ripe, cherries, plums, peaches, and other kinds of fruit; and there will be roses and a great many other flowers, which smell so sweet.

## II. Exercise.

Questions: What are the fields covered with in spring? What is on the trees? What begins to peep forth once more? Which is the first flower of spring? What do men begin to do now? How are the days in spring? Why? What begins to fall now? What do they effect? How is the weather in summer? Describe the garden and the trees in summer. Who is busy in the fields in summer? What are the men called who cut the grass?

## 102. Hundred and second Lesson.

### I. The Seasons. (Continuation.)

In autumn the green leaves begin to fade; they fall from the trees and are lying dead on the ground. Now it is the time for fruit. Apples, pears, grapes and all kinds of fruit are ripe. The corn is ripe too and must be cut. The days become shorter and shorter, the weather is cold and there are thick fogs.

When autumn is over, winter, cold winter will come. In winter there are no flowers in the garden and no leaves on the trees. The houses and streets are covered with snow. The pond is frozen, and so is the river; we can walk upon the river now. Don't be afraid the ice is very thick and hard. There is a man skating; and there are some boys sliding. A little boy makes a snow-ball. There is also a snow-man; he has a big mouth, small eyes, and a stick instead of a nose.

### II. Grammar.

Inf.: to lie, to die, to hie, to tie.

Part. Pres.: lying, dying, hying, tying.

*ie lõpuga aegsõnad muudavad olev. kesksõna lõpu ing ees ie — y-ks.*

### III. Exercise.

Questions: What ripens in autumn? What kinds of fruit do you know? What are the houses, trees, and streets covered

with in winter? Are there any flowers in the garden in winter and leaves on the trees? How do the children amuse themselves in winter? Which are the winter months? What day is the 25<sup>th</sup> of December? What season do you like best?

## 103. Hundred and third Lesson.

### I. Spring.

The flowers are blooming everywhere,  
 On every hill and dell,  
 And oh! how beautiful they are,  
 How sweetly do they smell!  
 The little birds now hop along,  
 And look so glad and gay;  
 I love to hear their pleasant song,  
 I feel as glad as they.  
 The young lambs bleat and frisk about,  
 The bees hum round the hive,  
 The butterflies are coming out;  
 'Tis\*) good to be alive!

### II. Grammar.

Division of words. — Silpideks jagamine kirjas.

#### 1. Häälдамисsilpideks

fa-mi-ly, pa-rents, plea-sant, sea-son, De-cem-ber, mo-ther, sis-ter, gar-den, an-swer, fine, place, house.

Üks kaashäalik kahe täishäaliku vahel on järgneva silbi oma. Kahe või rohkem kaashäalikute juures on esimene esimene silbi oma.

Ühesilbiselt hääldatud sõnu ei poolitata.

Erandid: a) ex-ample, *x* jääb alati esimesse silpi.

b) crick-et, pock-et, *ck* on esimese silbi oma.

c) a-pron, chil-dren, hun-dred, *r* arvatakse eelmineva kaashäaliku järgmisesse silpi.

\*) 'Tis = it is.

2. Tuletamis- ja muutelõpusilpide järele  
Eng-land, up-on, with-out, speak-ing, call-ed, great-est (kuid,  
dan-cing, run-ning j. n. e.)

## 104. Hundred and fourth Lesson.

### I. The Quaker and the Young Man.

A Quaker driving in a carriage met a young man who was also in a carriage. There was not room enough for them to pass each other unless one of them backed his carriage, which each refused to do. "I will not make way for you," said the young man, "no, I will not." — "I think I am older than thou art," said the Quaker, "and therefore have a right to expect thee to make way for me." "I will not," resumed the first. He then pulled out a newspaper and began to read. The Quaker, observing him, pulled out his pipe and some tobacco from his pocket, struck a light, lit his pipe, and puffed away very comfortably. "Friend," said he, "when thou hast read the paper, I should be glad if thou wouldst lend it me."

### II. Grammar.

#### 1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to drive,	to strike,	to light,	to lend.
Past T.:	drove	struck	lit (lighted)	lent.
Part. P.:	driven	struck	lit (lighted)	lent.

#### 2. Thou, thy, thine.

Inf.:	to ask,	to find,	to have,	to be.
Present T.:	thou askest	thou findest	thou hast	thou art.
Past T.:	thou askedst	thou foundest	thou hadst	thou wast.
Present T.:	thou canst,	thou wilt,	thou shalt,	thou must.
Past T.:	thou couldst	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	—

Teises pöördes tarvitab inglane nüüd ikka ainsuses ja mitmuses you — teie; ainult piiblis, palves, luuletustes ja kveekerite (kristlik ususelts) keeles tarvitatakse *thou* — sina. Sihitav: — *thee* — (sind); your ja yours'i asemel tarvitatakse siis *thy* — sinu (su) ja *thine* — sinu oma.

## 105. Hundred and fifth Lesson.

### I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 85 to 104.)

#### 1. Nouns.

a. *Country*, village, farm, farmer, country-seat, mill, field, wood, forest, park, garden, flower-garden, orchard, yard, hill, dell, river, pond, tree, bush, hedge, flower, bud, blossom, bed of flowers, thorn, leaf, grass, hay, corn, stalk, ear, harvest, seed, earth, bottom, ploughman, sower, mower, man, woman, bird, lark, duck, swallow, bee, hive, butterfly, daisy, anemone, primrose, violet, dog, puppy, world, creature, sight, view, landscape.

b. *Weather*, heat, cold, storm, fog, wind, rain, shower, snow, thunder, thunderstorm, lightning, sky, sun, moon, star, cloud, rain-drop, rainbow, air, ray, light, weathercock, north, south, east, west.

#### 2. Verbs.

To ride, to race, to drive, to carry, to manage, to climb, to fly, to feed, to die, to lie, to tie, to hie, to speed, to dry, to droop, to fade, to bloom, to blow, to puff, to hop, to frisk, to hide, to shelter, to skate, to slide, to mean, to believe, to care, to afford, to keep, to agree, to coincide, to grow, to mow, to sow, to ripen, to plough, to water, to cut, to cheer, to reward, to talk, to rail, to lend, to refuse, to pass, to back, to strike, to peep, to shift, to weigh, to creak, to bleat, to light, to shine, to rain, to freeze, to snow, to thunder, to storm.

#### 3. Adjectives.

Beautiful, comfortable, desirous, delicious, excellent, pleasant, agreeable, wonderful, famous, sweet, useful, precious, smart, clever, gentle, merry, glad, gay, fine, bright, fair, healthy, wealthy, wise, happy, remarkable, separate, strong, grand, immense, sure, soft, ripe, fast, fresh, free, extra, different, distinct, swift, right, left, bad, dirty, gloomy, dull, stupid, dry,

hard, empty, hasty, miserable, wild, sorry, tired, slow, wrong, dark, hot, warm, cool, cold, rainy, stormy, foggy, windy, nasty, sultry, wooden, woollen.

#### 4. Prepositions.

About, above, across, after, against, amid, among, at, behind, before, in front of, between, beside, besides, below, by, during, for, from, till, in, into, near, on, of, over, round, around, since, through, towards, under, with, out, without, up, upon.

## II. Exercise.

Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, Adjectives and Prepositions.

---

# Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb

*"to have".*

## Infinitive Mood.

**Present**

**Perfect**

to have

to have had

## Participles.

**Present**

**Past**

having

had

**Perfect**

having had

## Indicative Mood.

**Present Tense**

**Perfect Tense**

I have  
(thou hast)  
he, she, it has  
we have  
you have  
they have

I have had  
(thou hast had)  
he, she, it has had  
we have had  
you have had  
they have had

**Past Tense**

**Pluperfect Tense**

I had  
(thou hadst)  
he, she, it had  
we had  
you had  
they had

I had had  
(thou hadst had)  
he, she, it had had  
we had had  
you had had  
they had had

**First Future**

I shall have  
 (thou wilt have)  
 he, she, it will have  
 we shall have  
 you will have  
 they will have

**Second Future**

I shall have had  
 (thou wilt have had)  
 he, she, it will have had  
 we shall have had  
 you will have had  
 they will have had

The second person of the Future is in the Interrogative Form: (shalt thou have) shall you have?

**First Conditional**

I should have  
 (thou wouldst have)  
 he, she, it would have  
 we should have  
 you would have  
 they would have

**Second Conditional**

I should have had  
 (thou wouldst have had)  
 he, she, it would have had  
 we should have had  
 you would have had  
 they would have had

The second person of the Conditional is in the Interrogative Form: (shouldst thou have) should you have?

**Subjunctive Mood.****Present Tense**

I have  
 (thou have)  
 he, she, it have  
 we have  
 you have  
 they have

**Perfect Tense**

I have had  
 (thou have had)  
 he, she, it have had  
 we have had  
 you have had  
 they have had

**Past Tense**

Same as Indicative

**Pluperfect Tense**

Same as Indicative

**Imperative Mood.**

Have. Let me have. Let him, her, it have. Let us have. Let them have.

# Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb "to be".

## Infinitive Mood.

	<b>Present</b>		<b>Perfect</b>
to be		to have	been

## Participles.

	<b>Present</b>		<b>Past</b>
being		been	
			<b>Perfect</b>
		having been	

## Indicative Mood.

	<b>Present Tense</b>		<b>Perfect Tense</b>
I am		I have been	
(thou art)		(thou hast been)	
he, she, it is		he, she, it has been	
we are		we have been	
you are		you have been	
they are		they have been	

	<b>Past Tense</b>		<b>Pluperfect Tense</b>
I was		I had been	
(thou wast)		(thou hadst been)	
he, she, it was		he, she, it had been	
we were		we had been	
you were		you had been	
they were		they had been	

	<b>First Future</b>		<b>Second Future</b>
I shall be		I shall have been	
(thou wilt be)		(thou wilt have been)	
he, she, it will be		he, she it will have been	
we shall be		we shall have been	
you will be		you will have been	
they will be		they will have been	

The second person of the Future is in the Interrogative Form: (shalt thou be) shall you be?

### First Conditional

I should be  
(thou wouldst be)  
he, she, it would be  
we should be  
you would be  
they would be

### Second Conditional

I should have been  
(thou wouldst have been)  
he, she, it would have been  
we should have been  
you would have been  
they would have been

The second person of the Conditional is in the Interrogative Form: (shouldst thou be) should you be?

### Subjunctive Mood.

#### Present Tense

I be  
(thou be)  
he, she, it be  
we be  
you be  
they be

#### Perfect Tense

I have been  
(thou have been)  
he, she, it have been  
we have been  
you have been  
they have been

#### Past Tense

I were  
(thou wert)  
he, she, it were  
we were  
you were  
they were

#### Pluperfect Tense

Same as Indicative

### Imperative Mood.

Be. Let me be. Let him, her, it be. Let us be. Let them be.

---

# Conjugation of the Regular Verb "to count".

## Active Voice.

### Infinitive Mood.

Present	Perfect
to count	to have counted

### Participles.

Present	Past
counting	counted
	Perfect
	having counted

### Indicative Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I count	I have counted
(thou countest)	(thou hast counted)
he, she, it counts	he, she, it has counted
we count	we have counted
you count	you have counted
they count	they have counted

Past Tense	Pluperfect Tense
I counted	I had counted
(thou countedst)	(thou hadst counted)
he, she, it counted	he, she, it had counted
we counted	we had counted
you counted	you had counted
they counted	they had counted

**First Future**

I shall count  
 (thou wilt count)  
 he, she, it will count  
 we shall count  
 you will count  
 they will count

**Second Future**

I shall have counted  
 (thou wilt have counted)  
 he, she, it will have counted  
 we shall have counted  
 you will have counted  
 they will have counted

The second person of the Future is in the Interrogative Form: (shalt thou) shall you count?

**First Conditional**

I should count  
 (thou wouldst count)  
 he, she, it would count  
 we should count  
 you would count  
 they would count

**Second Conditional**

I should have counted  
 (thou wouldst have counted)  
 he, she, it would have counted  
 we should have counted  
 you would have counted  
 they would have counted

The second person of the Conditional is in the Interrogative Form: (shouldst thou) should you count?

**Subjunctive Mood.****Present Tense**

I count  
 (thou count)  
 he, she, it count  
 we count  
 you count  
 they count

**Perfect Tense**

I have counted  
 (thou have counted)  
 he, she, it have counted  
 we have counted  
 you have counted  
 they have counted

**Past Tense**

Same as Indicative

**Pluperfect Tense**

Same as Indicative

**Imperative Mood.**

Count! Let us count! Let (him) them count!

**Progressive Forms.****Infinitive Mood.****Present Tense**

to be counting

**Perfect Tense**

to have been counting

**Indicative Mood.****Present Tense**

I am counting  
etc.

**Past Tense**

I was counting  
etc.

**First Future**

I shall be counting  
etc.

**First Conditional**

I should be counting  
etc.

**Perfect Tense**

I have been counting  
etc.

**Pluperfect Tense**

I had been counting  
etc.

**Second Future**

I shall have been counting  
etc.

**Second Conditional**

I should have been counting  
etc.

**Passive Voice.****Infinitive Mood.****Present Tense**

to be counted

**Perfect Tense**

to have been counted

**Participles.****Present**

being counted

**Perfect**

having been counted

**Indicative Mood.****Present Tense**

I am counted  
(thou art counted)  
he, she, it is counted  
we, you, they are counted

**Perfect Tense**

I have been counted  
(thou hast been counted)  
he, she, it has been counted  
we, you, they have been counted

**Past Tense**

I was counted  
(thou wast counted)  
he, she, it was counted  
we, you, they were counted

**Pluperfect Tense**

I had been counted  
(thou hadst been counted)  
he, she, it had been counted  
we, you, they had been counted

**First Future**

I shall be counted  
etc.

**Second Future**

I shall have been counted  
etc.

**First Conditional**

I should be counted

**Second Conditional**

I should have been counted

**Subjunctive Mood.****Present Tense**

I be counted  
etc.

**Perfect Tense**

I have been counted  
etc.

**Past Tense**

I were counted  
etc.

**Pluperfect Tense**

I had been counted  
etc.

---

## Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Past Participle.
To awake (ei)*)	awoke (ou) awaked (ei)	awoke (ou) awaked (ei)
„ bear (εə)	bore (ɔ:)	borne (ɔ:) — kannud born (ɔ:) — sündi- nud
„ beat (i)	beat (i:)	beaten (i:)
„ become (Λ)	became (ei)	become (Λ)
„ begin (i)	began (æ)	begun (Λ)
„ bid (i)	bade (æ)	bidden (i)
„ bite (ai)	bit (i)	bitten (i)
„ blow (ou)	blew (u:)	blown (ou)
„ break (ei)	broke (ou)	broken (ou)
„ bring (i)	brought (ɔ:)	brought (ɔ:)
„ build (i)	built (i)	built (i)
„ buy (ai)	bought (ɔ:)	bought (ɔ:)
„ cast (ɑ:)	cast (ɑ:)	cast (ɑ:)
„ catch (æ)	caught (ɔ:)	caught (ɔ:)
„ come (Λ)	came (ei)	come (Λ)
„ cost (ɔ)	cost (ɔ)	cost (ɔ)
„ cut (Λ)	cut (Λ)	cut (Λ)
„ do (u:)	did (i)	done (Λ)
„ draw (ɔ:)	drew (u:)	drawn (ɔ:)
„ drink (i)	drank (æ)	drunk (Λ)
„ drive (ai)	drove (ou)	driven (i)
„ eat (i:)	ate (e vōi ei)	eaten (i)
„ fall (ɔ:)	fell (e)	fallen (ɔ:)
„ feel (i:)	felt (e)	felt (e)
„ feed (i:)	fed (e)	fed (e)
„ find (ai)	found (au)	found (au)

\*) Sulgudes olevad märgid tähendavad tüvitaishäälikute hääldamist.

Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Past Participle.
To flee (i:)	fled (e)	fled (e)
„ fly (ai)	flew (u:)	flown (ou)
„ forget (e)	forgot (ɔ)	forgotten (ɔ)
„ freeze (i:)	froze (ou)	frozen (ou)
„ get (e)	got (ɔ)	got (ɔ)
„ give (i)	gave (ei)	given (i)
„ go (ou)	went (e)	gone (ɔ)
„ grind (ai)	ground (au)	ground (au)
„ grow (ou)	grew (u:)	grown (ou)
„ hang (æ)	hung (ʌ)	hung (ʌ)
„ hear (i:)	heard (ə:)	heard (ə:)
„ hide (ai)	hid (i)	hidden (i)
„ hurt (ə:)	hurt (ə:)	hurt (ə:)
„ keep (i:)	kept (e)	kept (e)
„ know (ou)	knew (ju:)	known (ou)
„ lay (ei)	laid (ei)	laid (ei)
„ lead (i:)	led (e)	led (e)
„ learn (ə:)	learned (ə:)	learned (ə:)
„ lean (i:)	learnt (ə:)	learnt (ə:)
„ leap (i:)	leant (e)	leant (e)
„ leave (i:)	leapt (e)	leapt (e)
„ lend (e)	left (e)	left (e)
„ let (e)	lent (e)	lent (e)
„ lie (ai)	let (e)	let (e)
„ light (ai)	lay (ei)	lain (ei)
„ lose (u:)	lighted (ai)	lighted (ai)
„ make (ei)	lit (i)	lit (i)
„ mean (i:)	lost (ɔ)	lost (ɔ)
„ meet (i:)	made (ei)	made (ei)
„ mow (ou)	meant (e)	meant (e)
„ pay (ei)	met (e)	met (e)
„ put (u)	mowed (ou)	mowed (ou)
„ read (i:)	paid (ei)	mown (ou)
„ ride (ai)	put (u)	paid (ei)
„ ring (i)	read (e)	put (u)
„ rise (ai)	rode (ou)	read (e)
„ run (ʌ)	rang (æ)	ridden (i)
„ say (ei)	rose (ou)	rung (ʌ)
	ran (æ)	risen (i)
	said (e)	run (ʌ)
		said (e)

Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Past Participle.
To see (i:)	saw (ɔ:)	seen (i:)
„ seek (i:)	sought (ɔ:)	sought (ɔ:)
„ sell (e)	sold (ou)	sold (ou)
„ send (e)	sent (e)	sent (e)
„ set (e)	set (e)	set (e)
„ shake (ei)	shook (u)	shaken (ei)
„ shine (ai)	shone (ɔ)	shone (ɔ)
„ shoot (u:)	shot (ɔ)	shot (ɔ)
„ show (ou)	showed (ou)	shown (ou) showed (ou)
„ shut (ʌ)	shut (ʌ)	shut (ʌ)
„ sing (i)	sang (æ)	sung (ʌ)
„ sit (i)	sat (æ)	sat (æ)
„ sleep (i:)	slept (e)	slept (e)
„ slide (ai)	slid (i)	slid (i)
„ smell (e)	smelt (e) smelled (e)	smelt (e) smelled (e)
„ sow (ou)	sowed (ou)	sown (ou) sowed (ou)
„ speak (i:)	spoke (ou)	spoken (ou)
„ speed (i:)	sped (e)	sped (e)
„ spend (e)	spent (e)	spent (e)
„ spring (i)	sprang (æ)	sprung (ʌ)
„ stand (æ)	stood (u)	stood (u)
„ steal (i:)	stole (ou)	stolen (ou)
„ stick (i)	stuck (ʌ)	stuck (ʌ)
„ strike (ai)	struck (ʌ)	struck (ʌ)
„ take (ei)	took (u)	taken (ei)
„ teach (i:)	taught (ɔ:)	taught (ɔ:)
„ tell (e)	told (ou)	told (ou)
„ think (i)	thought (ɔ:)	thought (ɔ:)
„ throw (ou)	threw (u:)	thrown (ou)
„ wake (ei)	woke (ou)	waked (ei)
„ wear (ɛə)	wore (ɔ:)	worn (ɔ:)
„ wind (ai)	wound (au)	wound (au)
„ work (ə:)	worked (ə:) wrought (ɔ:)	worked (ə:) wrought (ɔ:)
„ write (ai)	wrote (ou)	written (i)

## Glossary. — Sõnaraamat.

### № 1.

First [fə:st] — esimene  
lesson [lesn] — ülesanne  
reading exercise ['ri:diŋ'eksə-  
saiz] — lugemisharjutus  
good [gud] — häa  
morning [mɔ:niŋ] — hommik  
down [daun] — alla, maha  
I sit [ai sit] — ma istun  
I stand [ai stænd] — ma seisan  
up [ʌp] üles  
I stand up — ma tõusen üles  
my [mai] — minu, mu  
name [neim] — nimi  
is [iz] — on  
Richard [ritfəd] — Richard  
your [jɔ:, jə] — teie, sinu (su)  
Mary [mæəri] — Maria  
what? [wɔt] — mis?  
I take [ai'teik] — ma võtan  
book [buk] — raamat  
English [iŋgliʃ] — Inglis, ing-  
lisekeelne  
it — ta  
what do you do? [wɔt du: ju:  
'du:] — mis sa teed?  
I show [ai'ʃou] — ma näitan  
made [meid] — teinud  
paper [peipə] — paber  
of paper [əv'peipə] — paberist

I open [ai'oupn] — ma avan  
I shut [ai'ʃʌt] — ma sulen,  
panen kinni  
I go [ai'gou] — ma lähen  
home [houm] — koju  
good bye [gud'bai] — hääd  
päeva  
pronunciation [prɒnʌn'seɪʃən]  
— hääldamine  
grammar [græmə] — gramma-  
tika  
the indefinite article [ði: in'de-  
finit 'ɑ:tɪkl] — määramata  
artikkel  
an hour [ən'auə] — tund.

### № 2.

second [sekənd] — teine  
this [ðis] — see  
that [ðæt] — too  
pen — sulg  
pencil [pensil] — pliiats  
knife [naɪf] — nuga  
ink [iŋk] — tint  
inkstand [iŋkstænd] — tindi-  
pott  
fine [faɪn] — ilus  
I put [ai'put] — ma panen  
in — sees  
into [intə] — sisse

pocket [pɔkit] — task  
 pencil-box [bɔks] — pliiatsi-  
 karp  
 where? [wɛə] — kus? kuhu?  
 or [ɔ:] — või  
 yes [jes] — ja  
 no [nou] — ei  
 not [nɔt] — mitte  
 the definite article [ðə'definit  
 'a:tɪkl] — määrav artikkel.

## № 3.

third [əθ:d] — kolmas  
 school-room [sku:l ru:m] —  
 koolituba  
 country [kʌntri] — maa  
 there [ðɛə] — sääl  
 town [taun] — linn  
 street [stri:t] — uulits, tänav  
 house [haus] — maja  
 school [sku:l] — kool  
 room [ru:m] — tuba  
 table [teibl] — laud  
 chair [tʃɛə] — tool  
 form [fɔ:m] — koolipink  
 desk [desk] — pult  
 blackboard [blækbɔ:d] — tahvel  
 translation [træns'leiʃən] —  
 tõlge.

## № 4.

fourth [fɔ:θ] — neljas  
 at school [æt'sku:l] — koolis  
 I am [ai æm, ai'm] — ma olen  
 pupil [pju:pil] — õpilane  
 thirty [θɛ:ti] — kolmkümmend  
 our [auə] — meie  
 we are ['wi:'a:] me oleme

to learn [tə'lə:n] — õppima,  
 et õppida  
 to read [tə'ri:d] — lugema  
 and [ænd, æn, 'n] — ja  
 to write [tə'raɪt] — kirjutama  
 Charles [tʃa:lz] — Kaarel  
 he [hi:] tema, ta (meessugu)  
 class [kla:s] — klass  
 he takes ['hi:'teɪks] — ta võtab  
 his [hɪz] — tema, ta, oma (mees-  
 sugu)  
 she [ʃi:] — tema, ta (naissugu)  
 very [veri] — väga  
 diligent [dɪlɪdʒənt] — usin  
 girl [gɜ:l] — tüdruk  
 her [hɜ:] tema, ta, oma, (nais-  
 sugu)  
 brother [brʌðə] — vend  
 lazy [leɪzi] — laisk  
 boy [bɔɪ] — poiss  
 you are [ju:'a:, juə] — te olete,  
 sa oled  
 teacher [ti:tʃə] — õpetaja  
 they [ðei] — nemad, nad  
 attentive [ə'tentɪv] — tähele-  
 panelik  
 who? [hu:] — kes?  
 knife — nuga  
 noun [naun] — asisõna  
 singular [sɪŋgjulə] — ainsus  
 plural [plurəl] — mitmus  
 the infinitive mood [ði: in'fɪni-  
 tiv 'mu:d] — tegusõna  
 the present tense [ðe'prezənt  
 'tens] olevik  
 the interrogative form [ði: in-  
 tə'rɔgətɪv 'fɔ:m] — küsiv  
 kõneviis.

## № 5.

fifth [fifə] — viies  
 continuation [kəntinju'eifən]  
 — järg  
 I have [ai hæv] — mul on  
 copy-book [kɒpibuk] — vihk  
 two [tu:] — kaks  
 three [θri:] — kolm  
 four [fɔ:] — neli  
 five [faiv] — viis  
 how many ['hau'meni] — kui  
 palju  
 Ellen [elən] — Helene  
 a great many [ə'greit'meni]  
 — väga palju  
 great — suur  
 many — mitu  
 sponge [spʌndʒ] — käsn  
 duster [dʌstə] — tahvlilapp,  
 pühkenarts  
 chalk [tʃɔ:k] — kriit  
 nothing [nʌθɪŋ] — midagi  
 but [bʌt] — aga  
 no [nəu] — mitte (asisõnade  
 ees)  
 india-rubber [ɪndjərəbə] —  
 kummi  
 negative form ['negətiv'fɔ:m]  
 — eitav kõneviis.

## № 6.

sixth [siksə] — kuues  
 word [wɔ:d] — sõna  
 away [ə'wei] — ära  
 to wipe [waip] — pühkima  
 out [aut] — välja  
 to wipe out — ära kustutama

to clean [kli:n] — puhastama  
 place [pleis] — paik, koht  
 clean [kli:n] — puhas  
 to conjugate [kɒndʒu'geit] —  
 pöörama.

## № 7.

seventh [sevənə] — seitsmes  
 counting [kauntɪŋ] — lugemine  
 window [windəu] — aken  
 to count [kaunt] — lugema  
 one [wʌn] — üks  
 wall [wɔ:l] — sein  
 six [siks] — 6  
 seven [sevən] — 7  
 eight [eit] — 8  
 nine [nain] — 9  
 ten — 10  
 eleven [i'levn] — 11  
 twelve [twelv] — 12  
 thirteen ['θæ:'ti:n] — 13  
 fourteen ['fɔ:'ti:n] — 14  
 fifteen ['fif'ti:n] — 15  
 sixteen ['siks'ti:n] — 16  
 seventeen ['sev'n'ti:n] — 17  
 eighteen ['ei'ti:n] — 18  
 nineteen ['nain'ti:n] — 19  
 twenty [twenti] — 20  
 twenty-one ['twenti'wʌn] — 21  
 twenty-two — 22  
 twenty-three — 23  
 twenty-four — 24  
 twenty-five — 25  
 twenty-six — 26  
 twenty-seven — 27  
 twenty-eight — 28  
 twenty-nine — 29  
 thirty [θə:ti] — 30

from one to twenty — 1<sup>est</sup> —  
 20<sup>ni</sup>  
 sister [sistə] — õde  
 how [hau] — kui  
 old [ould] — vana  
 year [jiə, jə:] — aasta  
 so [sou] — nii  
 only [ounli] — ainult  
 too [tu:] — liiga  
 imperative mood [im'perətiv  
 'mu:d] — käskiv kõneviis.

## № 8.

eighth [eitə] — kaheksas  
 addition [ə'diʃən] — kokku-  
 arvamine  
 forty [fɔ:ti] — 40  
 fifty [fifti] — 50  
 sixty [siksiti] — 60  
 seventy [sevnti] — 70  
 eighty [eiti] — 80  
 ninety [nainti] — 90  
 a (one) hundred [hʌndrəd] —  
 100  
 and so on [ən'sou'ɔn] — ja  
 nõnda edasi  
 a (one) thousand [əʊzənd] —  
 1000  
 a (one) million [miljən] —  
 1000.000  
 number [nʌmbə] — arv.

## № 9.

ninth [nainə] — üheksas  
 family [fæmili] — perekond  
 father [fɑ:ðə] — isa  
 mother [mʌðə] — ema  
 parents [pæərənts] — vanemad

their [ðeə] — nende  
 child [tʃaɪld] — laps  
 Jane [dʒeɪn] — Johanna  
 Maud [mɔ:d] — Leena, Mag-  
 daleena  
 Mabel [mæbəl] — Mebel  
 uncle [ʌŋkl] — onu  
 aunt [ɑ:nt] — tädi  
 son [sʌn] — poeg  
 daughter [dɔ:tə] tütar  
 these [ði:z] — need  
 cousin [kʌzn] — lellepoeg,  
 lalletütar  
 grandfather [græn[d]fɑ:ðə] —  
 vanaisa  
 grandmother [græn[d]mʌðə] —  
 vanaema  
 still [stil] — veel  
 rather [rɑ:ðə] — kaunisti, üsna  
 young [jʌŋ] — noor  
 alive [ə'laɪv] — elus  
 how is your father? — kuidas  
 käib su isa käsi?  
 quite [kwait] — üsna  
 well [wel] — hästi, terve  
 also [ɔ:lsou] — ka  
 ill [il] — haige  
 to tell [tel] — ütlema  
 how do you do? — kuidas  
 käsi käib?  
 to thank [θæŋk] — tänama  
 heart [hɑ:t] — süda  
 never [nevə] — iialgi  
 to grow [grou] — kasvama,  
 minema, jääma  
 proverb [prɔvəb] — vanasõna  
 possessive case [pɔ'zɛsɪv'keɪs]  
 — omastav

following [fɔlouɪŋ] — järgmine  
 sentence [sentəns] — lause  
 sentences [sentənsɪz] — laused.

## № 10.

tenth [tenə] — kümnes  
 age [eidʒ] — vanadus, vanus  
 to ask [ɑ:sk] — küsima  
 he asked [ɑ:skt] — ta küsis  
 little [lɪtl] — väike  
 small [smɔ:l] — väike  
 he was [wɔz] — ta oli  
 to say [sei] — ütles  
 he said [sed] — ta ütles  
 to think [θɪŋk] — mõtlema  
 for [fɔ:] — ette, kohta  
 full stop [ful stop] — paik  
 comma [kɔmə] — komma  
 colon [koulən] — koolon  
 semicolon [semikoulən] — semi-  
 koolon  
 note of interrogation [nout əv  
 interə'geɪʃən] — küsimise-  
 märk  
 note of exclamation [eksklə-  
 'meɪʃən] — hüüdmisemärk  
 quotation marks [kwə'teɪʃən  
 'ma:ks] — jutumärk  
 dash [dæʃ] — mõttekriips  
 hyphen [haɪfn] — ühenduse-  
 kriips.

## № 11.

eleventh [i'levnə] — üheteist-  
 kümnes  
 Mr. = mister [mɪstə] — isand  
 house [haus] — maja  
 large [lɑ:dʒ] — suur

pleasant [plezənt] — mõnus  
 sitting-room [sɪtɪŋru:m] — elu-  
 tuba

dining-room [dɑɪnɪŋru:m] —  
 söögituba

bed [bed] — voodi, säng  
 bed-room — magamistuba  
 kitchen [kɪtʃɪn] — köök  
 each [i:tʃ] — igaüks  
 floor [flɔ:] — põrand  
 ceiling [si:liŋ] — lagi  
 door [dɔ:] — uks  
 stove [stouv] — ahi  
 without [wɪð'aut] — ilma  
 furniture [fə:nɪʃə] — majariist  
 to look [lʊk] — näima  
 miserable [mɪzərəbl] — vilets  
 piece [pi:s] — tükk  
 some [sʌm] — mõned  
 arm-chair [ɑ:mtʃeə] — tugi-  
 tool

sofa [soufə] — sohva  
 piano [pi'a:nou] — klaver  
 carpet [kɑ:pət] — vaip  
 to cover [kʌvə] — katma  
 beautiful [bju:tɪfʊl] — ilus  
 picture [pɪktʃə] — pilt  
 to hang [hæŋ] — rippuma  
 on [ɔn] — peal, küljes  
 dining-table — söögilaud  
 sideboard [saɪdbɔ:d] — puhvet,  
 einelaud

washing-stand [wɔʃɪŋ stænd  
 — pesulaud

wardrobe [wɔ:droub] — riide-  
 kapp

looking-glass [lʊkɪŋ gla:s] —  
 peegel

under [ʌndə] — all  
 cellar [selə] — kelder  
 at home [ət'houm] — kodus  
 out [aut] — väljas  
 East [i:st] — ida  
 West [west] — lääś  
 best — kõige parem.

## № 12.

twelfth [twelθ] — kaheteist-  
 kümnes

behind [bi'haind] — taga  
 garden [gɑ:dn] — aed  
 flower [flauə] — lill  
 orchard [ɔ:tʃəd] — puuvilja-  
 aed

rose [rouz] — roos  
 tulip [tju:lip] — tulp  
 daisy [deizi] — kakar  
 lily [lili] — liilia  
 violet [vaiəlet] — kannike  
 other [ʌðə] — teine  
 beautiful [bju:tiful] — ilus  
 smell — lõhn

colour [kʌlə] — värv  
 tree [tri:] — puu  
 cherry [tʃeri] — kirs  
 apple [æpl] — õun  
 pear [pɛə] — pirn  
 plum [plʌm] — ploom  
 just [dʒʌst] — just  
 ripe [raip] — valminend  
 black [blæk] — must  
 not yet [jet] — veel mitte  
 green [gri:n] — roheline  
 before [bi'fɔ:] — ees  
 lawn [lɔ:n] — muru  
 nice [nais] — ilus

with [wið] — -ga  
 court [kɔ:t] — koda, õu, hoov  
 tennis-court — tennisväli  
 tall [tɔ:l] — suur (kasvanud)  
 leaf [li:f] — leht  
 such [sʌtʃ] — niisugune  
 indeed [in'di:d] — tõesti  
 treasure [treʒə] — vara  
 potato [pə'teitou] — kartul.

## № 13.

thirteenth [θɜ:'ti:nθ] — kol-  
 masteistkümnes  
 to pick [pik] — noppima  
 to get [get] — saama  
 to get up — üles tõusma  
 to go out — välja minema  
 to come [kʌm] — tulema  
 to [tu:, tu, tə] — juure  
 gate [geit] — värav  
 to see [si:] — vaatama  
 different [dif(ə)rənt] — mitme-  
 sugune  
 to stoop [stu:p] — kummar-  
 dama  
 to tie [tai] — siduma  
 them [ðem] — nemad, nad;  
 nendele, neile  
 bunch [bʌntʃ] — kimp (lille-)  
 to bring [briŋ] — tooma  
 glad [glæd] — rõõmus  
 to thank [θæŋk] — tänama.

## № 14.

fourteenth [fɔ:'ti:nθ] — nel-  
 jasteistkümnes  
 riddle [ridl] — mõistatus  
 brown [braun] — pruun

yellow [jelou] — kollane  
 white [wait] — valge  
 walnut [wɔ:lnat] — \*suur pähkel.

## № 15.

fifteenth [ˈfifˈti:nə] — viies-  
 teistkümmes

dialogue [daiələg] — kõne  
 George [dʒɔ:dʒ] — Jüri  
 Jane [dʒein] — Johanna  
 much [mʌtʃ] — palju  
 many [meni] — palju  
 very much — väga  
 to let — laskma  
 us [ʌs] — meid, meile  
 let us go — lähme  
 to gather [gæðə] — koguma  
 any [eni] — mõned  
 some [sʌm] — mõned  
 to like [laik] — armastama,  
 meeldima

red — punane  
 please [pli:z] — palun  
 I will [wil] — ma tahan  
 to give [giv] — andma  
 to look at — peale vaatama  
 standing — seistes  
 poor [puə] — vaene  
 gate [geit] — värav  
 to want [wɒnt] — soovima  
 to come in — sisse tulema  
 I shall [ʃæl, ʃəl] — ma pean  
 to fill [fil] — täitma  
 basket [bɑ:skit] — korv  
 blue [blu:] — sinine  
 now [nau] — nüüd  
 kindly [kaindli] — lahkelt, sõb-  
 ralikult.

declension [diˈklenʃən] — kää-  
 namine  
 nominative case [ˈnɒminətiv  
 ˈkeis] — nimetav  
 objective case [əbˈdʒektiv ˈkeis]  
 — sihitav.

## № 16.

sixteenth [ˈsiksˈti:nə] — kuues-  
 teistkümmes  
 grass [grɑ:s] — rohi  
 sky [skai] — taevas  
 lilac [lailək] — lilla  
 snow [snou] — lumi  
 pink [piŋk] — roosa  
 trunk [trʌŋk] — tüvi  
 gray või grey [grei] — hall.

## № 17.

seventeenth [ˈsevnˈti:nə] —  
 seitsmeteistkümmes  
 play [plei] — mäng  
 when [wen] — kui  
 over [ouvə] — möödas (lõpe-  
 tatud)  
 often [ɒfn] — sagedasti  
 football [ˈfʊtbɔ:l] — jalgpall  
 meadow [medou] — aas  
 game [geim] — mäng  
 to play [plei] — mängima  
 friend [frend] — sõber  
 near [niə] — ligidal  
 nearly [niəli] — peaaegu  
 every [evri] — igaüks  
 afternoon [ˈɑ:ftəˈnu:n] — peale  
 lõuna  
 cricket [krikit] — kriket

cricket - club [krikit klʌb] —  
 kriketi selts  
 sometimes [sʌmtaimz] — vahest  
 match [mætʃ] — võistlus  
 against [ə'geinst] — vastu  
 another [ə'nʌðə] — teine  
 ground [graund] — maa  
 to seem [si:m] — paistma,  
 näima  
 excellent [eksələnt] — väga häa  
 player [pleiə] — mängija  
 popular [pɒpjʊ:lə] — rahvuslik  
 doll [dɒl] — nukk  
 work [wə:k] — töö  
 Jack [dʒæk] — Jaakob  
 dull [dʌl] — rumal, loll.

## № 18.

eighteenth [ˈei'ti:nə] — ka-  
 heksasteistkümnnes  
 india-rubber [ˈindjə'rʌbə] —  
 kummi  
 mine [main] — minu oma  
 penknife [pennaɪf] — sulenuga  
 dress — riie, seelik  
 shelf [ʃelf] — riiul  
 penbox [penbɒks] — sullekarp  
 map [mæp] — kaart  
 possessive pronouns [pɒ'zɛsɪv  
 'prəʊnəʊnz] — omandavad  
 asesõnad.

## № 19.

nineteenth [ˈnaɪn'ti:nə] —  
 üheksasteistkümnnes  
 bell [bel] — kell  
 to ring [rɪŋ] — helistama  
 clock [klɒk] — seinakell

satchel [sætʃɪl] — ranits  
 to run [rʌn] — jooksmas  
 to meet [mi:t] — kohtama.

## № 20.

twentieth [twenti:ə] — kahes-  
 kümnnes  
 fun [fʌn] — nali  
 to finish [fɪniʃ] — lõpetama  
 finished [fɪniʃt] — lõpetatud  
 to begin [bi'gɪn] — algama  
 begun [bi'gʌn] — alatud  
 fastest [fɑ:stest] — kõige rütem  
 to laugh [lɑ:f] — naerama  
 loudest [laudest] — kõige valjem  
 to try [traɪ] — katsuma  
 let us try — katsume  
 done [dʌn] — tehtud  
 alphabet [ælfəbɪt] — tähestik  
 to differ [dɪfə] — vahet tegema  
 Estonian (Esthonian) [es'təʊn-  
 jən] — Eesti, eestikeelne  
 syllable [sɪləbəl] — silp  
 to spell [spel] — veerima.

## № 21.

twenty - first — kaheskümnnes  
 esimene  
 repetition [repi'tiʃən] — kor-  
 damine  
 verb [və:b] — aegsõna  
 adjective [ædʒektɪv] — omadus-  
 sõna.

## № 22.

contrast [kɒntrɑ:st] — vastand  
 wide [waɪd] — lai  
 narrow [nærəʊ] — kitsas  
 high [haɪ] — kõrge

low [lou] — madal  
 long [loŋ] — pikk  
 short [ʃɔ:t] — lühike  
 thick — paks  
 thin — õhuke  
 heavy [hevi] — raske  
 light [lait] — kerge  
 loud [laud] — vali  
 soft, adv. softly [sɔftli] — pehme,  
 tasane  
 fast [fa:st] — ruttu  
 slow [slou], adv. slowly — pi-  
 kaline, pikkamisi  
 than [ðæn] — kui  
 pasteboard [peistbɔ:d] — raa-  
 matukaas  
 to speak [spi:k] — rääkima  
 as [æz, əz] — kui, nii  
 as... as — nii — kui  
 not so... as — mitte nii... kui  
 cat [cæt] — kass  
 dog [dog] — koer  
 big [big] — suur  
 difficult [difikəlt] — raske  
 easy [i:zi] — kerge  
 positive degree ['pɔzitiv di'gri:]  
 — algvõrre  
 comparison [kəm'pærəsən] —  
 võrdlemine  
 comparative degree [kəm'pærə-  
 tiv di'gri:] — võrrelvõrre  
 superlative degree [sju'pə:lə-  
 tiv di'gri:] — ülivõrre.

## № 23.

animal [æniməl] — loom, elajas  
 domestic [də'mestik] animal —  
 koduloom

horse [hɔ:s] — hobune  
 cow [kau] — lehm  
 ox [ɔks], Pl. oxen — härg  
 sheep [ʃi:p] — lammas  
 goat [gout] — kits  
 pig — siga  
 all [ɔ:l] — kõik  
 useful [ju:sful] — kasulik  
 to draw [drɔ:] — vedama  
 plough [plau] — sahk  
 milk — piim  
 wool [wul] — vill  
 meat [mi:t] — liha  
 to guard [gɑ:d] — valvama  
 to catch [cætʃ] — püüdma  
 mouse [maus], Pl. mice [maɪs]  
 — hiir  
 which [witʃ] — missugune, kes  
 I do not think so — ma ei  
 usu seda  
 more [mɔə] — enam, rohkem  
 most [moust] — kõige enam  
 perhaps [pə'hæps] — ehk, võib  
 olla  
 to keep [ki:p] — pidama  
 always [ɔ:lwɪz] — ikka  
 new [nju:] — uus, värske  
 beverage [bevərɪdʒ] — jook  
 to drink [drɪŋk] — jooma  
 breakfast [brekfəst] — hommiku  
 eine  
 any [eni] — midagi  
 neighbour [neibə] — naaber  
 because [bi'kɔ:z] — et  
 worse [wə:s] — halvem  
 worst [wə:st] — kõige halvem  
 bad [bæd] — halb  
 little — väike, vähe

less [les] — vähem  
 least [li:st] — kõige vähem  
 to bark [bɑ:k] — haukuma  
 seldom [seldəm] — harvasti  
 to bite [bait] — hammustama  
 last [la:st] — viimane.

## № 24.

nursery [nə:səri] — lastetuba  
 rhyme [raim] — salm  
 nursery rhyme — lastelaul  
 to blow [blou] — puhuma  
 horn [hɔ:n] — sarv  
 corn [kɔ:n] — vili  
 after [ɑ:ftə] — järele, järel  
 to look after — järele vaatama  
 hay [hei] — hein  
 hay-cock — heinakuhi  
 fast [fɑ:st] — ruttu, raskesti  
 to be asleep [ə'sli:p] — ma-  
 gama.

## № 25.

meal [mi:l] — söök, söögiaeg  
 8 o'clock ['eit əklɔk] — kell 8  
 ham [hæm] — kints  
 a few [ə'fju:] — mõned  
 egg — muna  
 bread [bred] — leib  
 butter [bʌtə] — või  
 cup [kʌp] — tass  
 tea [ti:] — tee  
 coffee [kɔfi:] — kohv  
 lunch [lʌntʃ] — suurus  
 to consist [kɔn'sist] — koos  
 seisma  
 cold [kould] — külm  
 hot — palav, kuum

pudding [pudiŋ] — puding  
 usually [ju:ʒ uəli] — harilikult  
 cake [keik] — kook  
 dinner [dinə] — lõunasöök  
 soup [su:p] — supp  
 fish [fiʃ] — kala  
 vegetable [vedʒ itəbl] — aiavili  
 fruit-pie [fru:t pai] — aia-  
 viljakook  
 thing [θiŋ] — asi  
 anything — mõni asi, midagi  
 water [wɔ:tə] — vesi  
 chocolate [tʃɔkəlæt] — soko-  
 laad  
 to prefer [pri'fə:] — paremaks  
 pidama  
 servant [sə:vənt] — teenija  
 to fetch [fetʃ] — tooma  
 mamma [mə'mɑ:] — mamma  
 hungry [hʌŋgri] — nälgjane  
 nice [nais] — ilus  
 to buy [bai] — ostma  
 to know [nou] — tundma,  
 teadma  
 to make [meik] — tegema  
 ourselves [auə'selvz] — me ise  
 while [wail] — tükk aega  
 supper [sʌpə] — õhtusöök  
 to walk [wɔ:k] — jalutama  
 mile [mail] — penikoorm  
 sweet [swi:t] — magus.

## № 26.

fruiterer [fru:tərə] — aiavilja-  
 kaupleja  
 shop [ʃɔp] — pood  
 strawberry [strɔ:beri] — maa-  
 sikas

how much are — kui palju  
maksavad?

penny [peni], Pl. pence [pens]  
— penni

pound [paund] — nael

fresh [freʃ] — värsk

a half [ə'ha:f] — pool

grape [greip] — viinamari

couple [kʌpl] — paar

peach [pi:tʃ] — virsik

orange [ɔ'rɪndʒ] — apelsiin

too [tu:] — ka

else [els] — muud.

#### № 27.

cloth [klɒθ] — laudlina

laid [leɪd] — pandud

already [ɔ:lredi] — juba

to serve [sə:v] — ette kandma

plate [pleɪt] — taldrik

soup-plate — supitaldrik

to carve [kɑ:v] — lõikama

to help — aitama

to help to — ulatama

new [nju:] — uus

newspaper — ajaleht

to smoke [smouk] — suitsetama

cigar [si'gɑ:] — sigar.

#### № 28.

he sat [sæt] — ta istus

corner [kɔ:nə] — nurk

to eat [i:t] — sööma

eating [i:tiŋ] — süües

Christmas [krɪsməs] — jõulud

pie [paɪ] — tort, kook

he put in — ta pistis sisse

he took [tuk] out — ta tõi välja

thumb [θʌm] — põial

he said [sed] — ta ütles

above [ə'ʌv] — üle, ülemaal,  
mainitud.

#### № 29.

human [hju:mən] — inimlik,  
inimese

body [bɒdi] — keha, kere

to name [neɪm] — nimetama

different [dɪfərənt] — mitme-  
sugune

part [pa:t] — jagu

sir [sə:] — isand

I can [kæn] — ma võin

principal [prɪnsɪpəl] — pea-

head [hæd] — pää

trunk [trʌŋk] — kere

limb [lɪm] — liige

face [feɪs] — nägu

skull [skʌl] — pääluu

forehead [fɔ:hed, fɔ:red] — otsa-  
esine

eye [aɪ] — silm

ear [iə] — kõrv

nose [nəʊz] — nina

mouth [maʊθ] — suu

cheek [tʃi:k] — pale

chin [tʃɪn] — koon

to see [si:] — nägema

to get [get] — saama

we have got — meil on

to hear [hiə] — kuulma

to listen [lɪsn] — kuulatama

music [mju:zɪk] — muusika

bird [bɜ:d] — lind

what is... for? — mille jaoks?

to smell — haistma

tongue [tʌŋ] — keel  
 tooth [tu:ə], Pl. teeth [ti:ə]  
 — hammas  
 man [mæn] — inimene, mees  
 woman [wʊmən], Pl. women  
 [wimin] — naisterahvas  
 I may [mei] — ma võin  
 covered [kʌvəd] — kaetud  
 hair [hæ] — juuksed  
 dark [dɑ:k] — tume, pime  
 fair [fæ] — hele, valge  
 neck [nek] — kael  
 to connect [kə'nekt] — ühendama  
 shoulder [ʃouldə] — õlg  
 chest [tʃest] — rind  
 stomach [stʌmæk] — kõht  
 back [bæk] — selg  
 to belong [bi'lɔŋ] — päralt olema  
 arm [ɑ:m] — käevars  
 hand [hænd] — käsi  
 finger [fiŋgə] — sõrm  
 leg — reis  
 foot [fʊt], Pl. feet [fi:t] — jalg  
 toe [tu] — varvas  
 knee [ni:] — põlv  
 forefinger [fɔ:fiŋgə] — esimene  
 sõrm  
 middle-finger [midl-f.] — kesk-  
 mine sõrm  
 ring-finger [riŋ-f.] — nimetis-  
 sõrm  
 right [rait] — parem  
 left — vasak  
 health [helə] — tervis  
 wealth [welə] — rikkus  
 better [betə] — parem  
 goose [gu:s], Pl. geese [gi:s]  
 — hani.

## № 30.

sense [sens] — meel  
 seeing [si:iŋ] — nägemine  
 hearing [hi:riŋ] — kuulmine  
 smelling [smeliŋ] — haistmine  
 tasting [teistiŋ] — maitsmine  
 feeling [fi:liŋ] — tundmine,  
 kompamine  
 to taste [teist] — maitsma  
 to feel [fi:l] — tundma  
 defective auxiliary verbs [di'fek-  
 tiv'ɔgziljəri'və:bz] — puu-  
 dulikud abiaegsõnad  
 I cannot [kænɒt], I can't [ka:nt]  
 — ma ei või.

## № 31.

to hurt [hə:t] — haavama  
 to stroke [strouk] — silitama  
 to pat [pæt] — patsutama  
 to wag [wæg] — kiiresti liigu-  
 tama, liputama  
 tail [teil] — saba  
 fed — söödunud  
 nor [nɔ:] — või  
 ever [evə] — millalgi, kunagi  
 pain [pein] — vaev  
 to treat [tri:t] — talitama,  
 ümber käima  
 to love [lʌv] — armastama  
 he will love — (tulevik)  
 again [ə'gein] — jälle  
 poem [pouim] — luuletus.

## № 32.

pretty [priti] — ilus  
 to fly [flai] — lendama  
 twig — oks

to sing — laulma  
 song — laulmine  
 to delight [di'lait] — lõbustama  
 people [pi:pl] — rahvas  
 fly [flai] — kärbes  
 insect — putukas  
 young ones [jʌŋ wʌnz] — pojad  
 extra [ekstrə] — iseäranis  
 supply [sə'plai] — tagavara  
 food [fu:d] — toit  
 never [nevə] — ialgi  
 to disturb [dis'tə:b] — segama  
 about [ə'baʊt] — ümberringi  
 to feed [fi:d] — söötma  
 progressive [prə'gresiv] form —  
 eduline (kestev) kõneviis.

## № 33.

while [wail] — kuna, sel ajal kui  
 together [tə'gedə] — üheskoos  
 then [ðen] — siis  
 to return [ri'tə:n] — tagasi  
 tulema.

## № 34.

true [tru:] — truu  
 help — abi  
 captain [kæptin] — kapten  
 to call [kɔ:l] — hüüdma  
 hold [hould] — laevaruum  
 answer [ɑ:nsə] — vastus  
 below [bi'lou] — all  
 none [nʌn] — keegi  
 busy [bizi] — töös.

## № 35.

to cry [krai] — karjuma  
 cock [kɔk] — kukk  
 farm [fa:m] — talukoht

yard [jɑ:d] — õu, hoov  
 to crow [krou] — laulma  
 aloud [ə'laud] — valjusti  
 for [fɔ:] — sest et  
 soon [su:n] — varsi  
 sun [sʌn] — päike  
 to rise [raiz] — üles tõusma  
 to bid — käskima  
 awake [ə'weik] — ärkvel  
 to bid awake — äratama  
 hen — kana  
 chicken [t'fikin] — kanapoeg  
 almost [ɔ:lmu:st] — peaaegu  
 to lay [lei] — panema  
 to lay eggs — munema  
 master [mɑ:stə] — isand  
 mistress [mistris] — emand  
 thing [θiŋ] — asi  
 to keep... from — eemale  
 hoidma  
 cheese [t'fi:z] — juust  
 kennel — koerakuut, koeraonn  
 to watch [wɔtʃ] — valvama  
 day [dei] — päev  
 by day — päeva ajal  
 night [nait] — öö  
 by night — öösel  
 thief [θi:f], Pl. thieves — varas  
 to steal [sti:l] — varastama  
 property [prɒpəti] — omandus  
 farmer [fɑ:mə] — põllumees  
 to strew [stru:] — puistama  
 handful [hændful] — peotäis  
 fowl [faʊl] — linnud, sulg-  
 loomad  
 to place [pleis] — panema  
 puss [pus] — kiisu  
 bone [boun] — kont

thus [ðʌs] — nii  
 own [ɔ:n] — oma  
 way [wei] — tee, viis  
 regular [regjulə] — korraline  
 irregular [i'regjulə] — eba-  
 korraline.

## № 36.

lamb [læm] — lammas  
 he had [hæd] — tal oli  
 fleece [fli:s] — nahk  
 everywhere [evriwæ] — kus ka  
 ikka  
 that [ðæt] — et  
 he went — ta läks  
 sure [ʃuə] — vististi, julge,  
 muidugi  
 he was [wɔz] — ta oli  
 was sure to go — läks muidugi  
 to follow [fɔlou] — järgnema  
 rule [ru:l] — määrus, reegel  
 it made [meid] — see tegi  
 therefore [ðeəfɔ:] — sellepärast  
 to turn out [t'ə:n'au] — välja  
 ajama  
 to linger [liŋgə] — viivitama  
 to appear [ə'piə] — ilmuma  
 he did appear — ta ilmus  
 at once [ət'wʌns] — kohe  
 he ran [ræn] (to run) — ta  
 jooksis  
 he laid [leid] (to lay) — ta  
 pani  
 if — kui  
 as if [əz'if] — nii kui  
 to say [sei] — ütleva  
 upon [ʌ'pɔn] — pääl, üle  
 afraid [ə'freid] — ehmatanud

I am afraid — ma kardan  
 harm [hɑ:m] — kahju  
 to reply [ri'plai] — vastama  
 past tense [pɑ:st'tens] — mi-  
 nevik.

## № 37.

to send — saatma  
 he sent — ta saatis  
 Irish [airi/] — irimaa-  
 they were [ðei'wə:] — nad  
 olid  
 Paddy [pædi] — lühend. nimi  
 Patrick (iirlaste pilkenimi)  
 back [bæk] — tagasi  
 puzzled [pʌzld] — kohmetult  
 look [luk] — väline nägu  
 right [rait] — õige  
 honour [ɔnə] — au  
 your honour [jər'ɔnə] — kõrge-  
 ausus  
 fellow [felou] — poiss  
 I am able [eibl] — ma võin  
 at all [ət'ɔ:l] — ülepää, üle-  
 üldse  
 little — väike, vähe  
 wit — meeletteravus.

## № 38.

he let out — ta laskis välja  
 cage [keidʒ] — puur  
 crumb [krʌm] — raasuke  
 he saw [sɔ:] (to see) — ta nägi  
 all at once — äkitselt  
 to jump [dʒʌmp] — hüppama  
 he would [wud] — ta tahtis  
 open [oupn] — lahti  
 strange [streindʒ] — võõras.

## № 39.

malt [mɔ:lt] — linnased, õlu  
 malt-house — õllevabrik  
 he bit off — ta hammustas ära  
 pray [prei] — palun  
 he says [sez] — ta ütleb  
 he leapt [lept] — ta hüppas  
 to leap [li:p] — hüppama  
 he began [bi'gæn] — ta algas  
 butcher [but/ə] — lihunik  
 baker [beikə] — pagar  
 meal [mi:l] — jahu  
 to cut off [kʌt'ɔf] — ära lõikama  
 he gave [geiv] (to give) — ta andis.

## № 40.

Pussy, puss — kiisu  
 coat [cout] — kuub  
 warm [wɔ:m] — soe  
 don't [dɔunt] = do not  
 to pull [pul] — tõmbama  
 to drive [draiv] — ajama  
 gently [dʒentli] — viisakalt,  
 lahkelt  
 side [said] — külg, äär  
 by side — kõrval.

## № 41.

contrary [kɔntrəri] — vastu-  
 pidine  
 using [ju:ziŋ] — tarvitades.

## № 42.

month [mʌnə] — kuu  
 January [dʒænjuəri] — jaanuar  
 February [februəri] — veebruar

March [mɑ:tʃ] — märts  
 April ['eipril] — aprill  
 May [mei] — mai  
 June [dʒu:n] — juuni  
 July [dʒə'lai] — juuli  
 August ['ɔ:gəst] — august  
 September [sep'tembə] — sep-  
 tember  
 October [ɔk'toubə] — oktoober  
 November [nou'vembə] — no-  
 vember  
 December [di'sembə] — det-  
 sember  
 last [la:st] — viimane.

## № 43.

also [ɔ:lsou] — ka  
 to divide [di'vaɪd] — jagama,  
 jaotama  
 is divided — jaotatakse  
 week [wi:k] — nädal  
 season [si:zn] — aastaaeg  
 spring [sprɪŋ] — kevade  
 summer [sʌmə] — suvi  
 autumn [ɔ:təm] — sügis  
 winter [wɪntə] — talv  
 Monday [mʌndi] — esmaspäev  
 Tuesday [tju:zdi] — teisipäev  
 Wednesday [wenzdi] — kesk-  
 nädal  
 Thursday [θə:zdi] — neljapäev  
 Friday [fraɪdi] — reede  
 Saturday [sætədi] — laupäev  
 Sunday [sʌndi] — pühapäev  
 to-day [tə'dei] — täna  
 yesterday [jestədi] — eila  
 to-morrow [mɔrou] — homme  
 to work [wɔ:k] — töötama

once a week — üks kord nädalas  
 holiday [hɔlɪdeɪ] — püha  
 New-Year's Day — uusaasta  
 to wish — soovima  
 each other — üks teist  
 happy [hæpi] — õnnelik  
 Easter [i:stə] — lihavõtted  
 birthday [bɛ:ðeɪ] — sünnipäev  
 date [deɪt] — kuupäev.

## № 44.

calender [kæləndə] — täht-  
 raamat  
 second [sekənd] — sekund  
 minute [minɪt] — minut  
 something [sʌmθɪŋ] — mõnda  
 sure [ʃuə] — vististi  
 hour [aʊə] — tund  
 might [maɪt] — võim  
 power [paʊə] — jõud  
 enough [ɪ'nʌf] — küll  
 time [taɪm] — aeg  
 to take pains — püüdma  
 mistake [mɪs'teɪk] — viga  
 gay [geɪ] — lõbus  
 rest — jäänus  
 share [ʃɛə] — jagu  
 Leap-Year [li:p-jə:] — liig-  
 aasta.

## № 45.

moment [moumənt] — silma-  
 pilk  
 gone [gɔn] — möödas  
 fled — mööda läinud  
 thus [ðʌs] — nii.

## № 46.

watch [wɒtʃ] — taskukell  
 silver [sɪlvə] — hõbe  
 gold [gould] — kuld  
 case [keɪs] — tupp, karp  
 works [wɜ:ks] — kellarattad  
 face [feɪs] — nägu, kella pind  
 figure [fɪgə] — number  
 hand — käsi, tunninäitaja  
 to wind [waɪnd] up — üles  
 keerama, üles tõmbama  
 evening [i:vniŋ] — õhtu  
 to forget [fɔ:'get] — unustama  
 I forgot [fɔ:'gɒt] — ma unustasin  
 to stop [stɒp] — seisma jääma  
 key [ki:] — võti  
 keyless — võtmeta  
 wrong [rɔŋ] — valesti, vale  
 to gain [geɪn] — võitma, ette  
 minema  
 to lose [lu:z] — kaotama, jä-  
 rele jääma  
 both [bəʊθ] — mõlemad  
 to move [mu:v] — liikuma  
 to lie [laɪ] — lamama.

## № 47.

clock — kell  
 quick [kwɪk] — ruttu  
 to glide [glɑɪd] — libisema  
 to act [ækt] — tegevusse as-  
 tuma, tegema  
 to get — saama, aru saama  
 I would [wʊd] — ma tahtsin  
 to fret — pahandama, kurvas-  
 tama  
 hearty [hɑ:ti] — südamlük

done [dʌn] — valmis, tehtud  
to obey [ə'bei] — sõna kuulma  
to loiter [lɔɪtə] — aega viitma  
to stay [steɪ] — seisma jääma  
to wait [weɪt] — ootama.

## № 48.

past [pɑ:st] — möödas  
quarter [kwɔ:tə] — veerand  
heir [eə] — pärija  
fractional [frækʃənəl] numbers  
[nʌmbəz] — murdarvud  
halfpenny [heɪpni] — 1/2 penni  
whole [houl] — terve  
fortnight [fɔ:tnaɪt] — kaks nädalat  
twopence [tʌp(ə)ns] — kaks penni.

## № 49.

clerk [kla:k] — ametnik  
youth [ju:ə] — noorus  
Jones [dʒəʊnz] — sugunimi  
merchant [mɜ:tʃənt] — kaupmees  
office [ɒfɪs] — kontor  
foreign [fɔ:ɪn] — väljamaaline  
correspondence [kɔ:ri'spɒndəns]  
— kirjavahetus  
generally [dʒenərəli] — harilikult  
to spend — mööda saatma  
out of [aʊt əv] — välja  
bath [bɑ:ə] — suplus  
to wash [wɔʃ] — pesema  
to dress — riidesse panema  
walk [wɔ:k] — jalutuskäik  
to hurry [hʌri] — ruttama

hard [hɑ:d] — raske, väsitav  
snack [snæk] — suurus  
restaurant [restərənt] — söögi-  
maja  
church [tʃə:tʃ] — kirik  
to take a walk — jalutuskäiku  
tegema  
to dine [daɪn] — lõunat sööma  
early [ə:li] — vara  
late [leɪt] — hilja  
healthy [heləi] — terve  
wealthy [weləi] — jõukas, rikas  
wise [waɪz] — tark.

## № 50.

American [ə'merɪkən] — Ameerika-  
patriotism [peɪtriətɪzəm] — isamaa armastus  
Chicago [tʃi'kɑ:gou] — Chicago, linn Põhja-Ameerika Ühisriikides  
promptly [prɒmptli] — täpikäält  
to suppose [sə'pəʊz] — arvama  
patriot [peɪtriət] — isamaalane  
to reply [ri'plai] — vastama  
to refer [ri'fə:] — arvesse võtma  
foreigner [fɔ:ɪnə] — väljamaalane  
president [prezɪdənt] — esimees, president  
the United States of North America [ðə jun'aɪtɪd steɪts əv nɔ:θ ə'merɪkə] — Põhja-Ameerika Ühisriigid  
to fill up [fɪl'ʌp] — täiendama  
sandwich [sændwɪtʃ] — võileib

frost [frɔst] — külm  
 to set in — algama  
 to skate [skeit] — uisutama  
 skating - rink [skeitiŋ - riŋk] —  
 liuväli.

## № 51.

candle [kændl] — küünal  
 light [lait] — valgus  
 to hop [hɒp] — hüppama  
 grown up [grəʊn ʌp] — täis-  
 kasvanud  
 clear [kliə] — selge  
 I should [ʃʊd] (I shall mine-  
 vik) — ma pidin  
 I should like to play — ma  
 tahaksin hää meelega män-  
 gida.

## № 52.

multiplication [mʌltipli'keiʃən]  
 — kasvatamine  
 table [teibl] — tabel  
 time [taim] — aeg  
 times [taimz] — kord  
 once [wʌns] — üks kord  
 twice [twais] — kaks korda  
 and so on [ən'sou'ɔn] — ja  
 nõnda edasi

## № 53.

dear [diə] — kallis  
 to pray [prei] — paluma  
 God — Jumal  
 to bless — õnnistama  
 surprise [sə'praiz] — imestus  
 to become [bi'kʌm] — jääma,  
 muutma  
 title [taitl] — päälkiri

## № 54.

smart [smɑ:t] — kärsitu, kärme  
 to ride [raid] — ratsutama  
 he rode [roud] (to ride mine-  
 vik) — ta ratsutas  
 to observe [əb'zə:v] — tähele  
 panema  
 miller [milə] — mölder  
 sack [sæk] — kott  
 to resolve [ri'zɒlv] — otsustama  
 to jeer [dʒiə] — osatlema  
 knave [neiv] — kelm  
 fool [fu:l] — hull  
 truly [tru:li] — tõepoolest  
 to guess [ges] — üles arvama  
 between [bi'twi:n] — vahel.

## № 55.

I stood [stud] — ma seisin  
 I went [went] — ma läksin  
 I took [tuk] — ma võtsin  
 I wrote [raut] — ma kirjutasin  
 I read [red] — ma lugesin  
 I put [put] — ma panin.

## № 56.

rustic [rʌstik] — maa-, küla-  
 politeness [pə'laitnis] — viisa-  
 kus  
 lord [lɔ:d] — isand, lord (Ing-  
 lise aunimi)  
 through [θru:] — läbi  
 village [vilidʒ] — küla  
 lad — poiss  
 to drag [dræg] — tõmbama,  
 vedama  
 calf [kɑ:f] — vasikas  
 along [ə'lɔŋ] — pikuti, mööda

road [roud] — tee  
 lordship [lɔ:dʃi p] — lordi  
 tiitel  
 to come up to — juure astuma  
 to make a stop — seisatama  
 to stare [stæ] — kangelt vaa-  
 tama  
 why? [wai] — mispärast  
 why! — ennäe! noh! mis!  
 to hold [hould] — pidama.

## № 57.

clothes [klouðz, klouz] — riided  
 suit [sju:t] — ülikond  
 recently [ri:səntli] — hiljuti  
 to wear [wæ] — kandma  
 P. wore [wɔ:] P. P. worn  
 [wɔ:n]  
 tailor [teilə] — rätsepp  
 trousers [trauzəz] — püksid  
 tight [tait] — kitsas  
 jacket [dʒækɪt] — jakk  
 waistcoat [weɪstkəʊt, westkət]  
 — vest  
 light [lait] — hell  
 hole [houl] — auk  
 stocking [stɒkɪŋ] — sukk  
 shoe [ʃu:] — king  
 boot [bu:t] — saabas  
 to lose [lu:z] — kaotama  
 P. lost [lost] P. P. lost  
 handkerchief [hæŋkətʃɪf] — ni-  
 narätik  
 apron [eɪprən] — põll  
 bonnet [bɒnɪt] — (naisterahva-)  
 kübar  
 hat [hæt] — (meesterahva-)  
 kübar

cap [kæp] — müts  
 shirt [ʃə:t] — särk  
 collar [kɒlə] — kaelus  
 soiled [sɔɪld] — määrind  
 wash [wɒʃ] — pesu  
 tie [tai] — kaelarätik  
 glove [glʌv] — kinnas  
 participle [pɑ:tɪsɪpl] — kesk-  
 sõna  
 perfect tense ['pɜ:fɪkt'tens] —  
 täisminevik.

## № 58.

to do [du:] — tegema  
 P. did, P. P. done [dʌn]  
 to go [gou] — minema, käima  
 P. went, P. P. gone [gɒn]  
 towel [tauil] — käterätik  
 to comb [koum] — sugema  
 myself [maɪ'self] — ennast.

## № 59.

journey [dʒɜ:ni] — teekond  
 to attend [ə'tend] — saatma  
 by [bai] — läbi, -ga  
 attended by a servant — ühe  
 teenri saatel  
 to put up — astuma  
 inn — võõrastemaja, kõrts  
 to lodge [lɒdʒ] — elama, ööd  
 olema  
 to bring — tooma  
 P. brought [brɔ:t], P. P.  
 brought  
 to think — mõtlema  
 P. thought [θɔ:t], P. P.  
 thought  
 dirty [dɜ:ti] — määrdund, must

they would be — nad oleksid  
 doctor [dɔktə] — arst  
 ready [redi] — valmis  
 to order [ɔ:də] — käskima  
 landlord [lændlɔ:d] — pere-  
 mees, kõrtsmik  
 no matter [mætə] — sest pole  
 ühtigi  
 hungry [hʌŋgri] — nälgine  
 to mount [maunt] — hobuse  
 selga kargama, minema  
 off — ära  
 gentleman [dʒentlmən] — isand  
 to pass [pɑ:s] by — mööda  
 minema  
 blockhead — lollpää  
 to fast [fɑ:st] — paastuma  
 Heaven [hævn] — taevas.

## № 60.

Frenchman [frenʃmən] —  
 prantslane  
 language [læŋgwɪdʒ] — keel  
 visit [vɪzɪt] — võõrus  
 to visit — võõrsil käima  
 England [ɪŋglənd] — Inglismaa  
 to start [stɑ:t] — ära sõitma  
 station [steɪʃən] — jaam  
 railway [reɪlweɪ] — raudtee  
 to be under repairs [ri'pɛəz] —  
 parandusel olema  
 mason [meɪsn] — müürsepp  
 to erect [ɪ'rekt] — üles seadma  
 scaffolding [skæfəldɪŋ] — telling  
 train [treɪn] — rong  
 to steam [sti:m] — aurama  
 to near [niə] — liginema  
 porter [pɔ:tə] — kandja

to shout [shaut] — valjusti kar-  
 juma  
 voice [vɔɪs] — hää  
 look out! [lʊk'ʌt] — hoidke alt!  
 to pop [pɒp] out — kiiresti  
 liikuma, välja pistma  
 contact [kɒntækt] — puudutus  
 structure [strʌktʃə] — ehitus  
 to recover [ri'kʌvə] — toibuma  
 effect [ɪ'fekt] — mõju  
 blow [blou] — hoop  
 to exclaim [ɪks'kleɪm] —  
 hüüdma  
 fool [fu:l] — loll  
 to mean [mi:n] — arvama.

## № 61.

ticket [tɪkɪt] — pilet  
 luggage [lʌɡɪdʒ] — pakid  
 van [væn] — veovanker  
 to enter [entə] — sisse astuma  
 pluperfect tense [plu:pə:fɪkt]  
 — enneminevik.

## № 62.

I could [kud] (I can) — ma  
 võisin  
 Chinese [tʃaɪ'ni:z] — hiinlane  
 to travel [trævl] — rändama,  
 reisima  
 China [tʃaɪnə] — Hiinamaa  
 waiter [weɪtə] — restoraani  
 teender  
 to eat [i:t] — sööma  
 P. ate [eɪt], P. P. eaten [i:tn]  
 to make out — aru saama  
 to clear [kliə] away — ära  
 koristama

to point [pɔɪnt] at — näitama  
 empty [empti] — tühi  
 dish [diʃ] — kauss, vaagen  
 to quack [kwæk] — kaagutama  
 duck [dʌk] — part  
 to shake [ʃeɪk] — raputama,  
 P. shook [ʃʊk], P. P. shaken  
 [ʃeɪkn]  
 to bark [ba:k] — haukuma  
 like [laɪk] — kuidas, nii kui  
 flesh [fleʃ] — liha.

## № 64.

rich [rɪtʃ] — rikas, rikkus  
 lady [leɪdi] — proua  
 money [mʌni] — raha  
 to be fond of — armastama  
 she was fond of showing — ta  
 armastas näidata  
 precious [preʃəs] — kallis  
 stone [stoun] — kivi  
 order [ɔ:də] — käsk  
 in order to — et  
 idea [ai'diə] — mõiste  
 to admire [əd'maɪə] — imetlema  
 to flatter [flætə] — meelitama  
 that [ðæt] — et  
 splendid — hiilgav, tore  
 diamond [daɪəmənd] — teemant  
 to cost [kɒst] — maksma  
 upon my word — ausõna  
 pound [paʊnd] — nael (1 pound  
 sterling = 20 shillings)  
 use [ju:s] — tarvitust  
 to be worn [wɔ:n] — kandmiseks  
 to bring in — tulu tooma  
 mill — veski  
 besides [bi'saɪdz] — pääle selle.

## № 65.

wheel [wi:l] — ratas  
 round [raʊnd] — ümberringi  
 to flow [flou] — jooksuma  
 to drip — voolama  
 to drop [drɒp] — tilkuma  
 to roll [roul] — veeretama  
 to turn [tə:n] — keerutama  
 noisy [nɔɪzi] — mühav  
 dusty [dʌsti] — tolmune  
 to keep on ['ki:p'ɒn] — jätkama (tööd), edasi tegema  
 to grind [graɪnd] — jahvatama  
 golden [gouldn] — kuld-, kuldne  
 to sparkle [spa:kl] — särama  
 merry [meri] — lõbus, rõõmus  
 to foam [foum] — vahutama  
 to flash [flæʃ] — vilksatama.

## № 66.

one another ['wʌn ə'nʌðə] —  
 teine teist  
 to inhabit [ɪn'hæbɪt] — elama  
 to build [bɪld] — ehitama  
 ourselves [aʊə'selvz] — me ise  
 carpenter [ka:pentə] — puusepp  
 joiner [dʒɔɪnə] — laudsepp,  
 tislər  
 sort [sɔ:t] — selts  
 all sort — igat seltsi, mõne-  
 sugune  
 cupboard [kʌbɔ:d] — toidukapp  
 bookcase — raamatukapp  
 chest of drawers ['tʃest əv  
 'drɔʊz] — kummut  
 bedstead [bedsted] — voodi,  
 säng

shoemaker [ʃu:meikə] — king-sepp  
 grocer [grouʃə] — koloniaal-kauba müüja  
 sugar [ʃugə] — suhkur  
 to sell — müüma  
 flour [flauə] — jahu  
 peasant [pezənt] — talupoeg  
 harrow [hærou] — äke  
 himself [him'self] — ta ise  
 smith [smiə] — sepp  
 forge [fɔ:dʒ] — sepikoda  
 to forge — sepatööd tegema.

## № 67.

cheerful [tʃiəfʊl] — lõbus  
 gay [gei] — rõõmus  
 might [maɪt] — võim  
 by halves [baɪ'hɑ:vz] — pooleli  
 rule [ru:l] — määrus  
 useless [ju:sles] — kasuta  
 to trifle [traɪfl] — mängima  
 to trifle away — ära viitma.

## № 68.

to accept [ək'sept] — vastu võtma  
 invitation [ɪnvi'teɪʃən] — kutse  
 to last [lɑ:st] — kestma  
 Estonia (Esthonia) [es'təʊniə] — Eestimaa  
 to live [lɪv] — elama  
 flat [flæt] — kord (maja-)  
 ordinary [ɔ:dɪnəri] — hariline, tavaline  
 to dislike [dis'laɪk] — vihkama, mitte armastama

separate [sepərit] — lahutatud, lahus

alone [ə'loun] — üksi  
 castle [kɑ:sl] — kindlus  
 of course [əv'kɔ:s] — muidugi  
 themselves [ðem'selvz] — nad ise (sihitav)  
 to themselves — nende oma

story [stɔ:ri] — kord (maja-)  
 basement [beɪsmənt] — alus, keldri võlv  
 groundfloor — alumine kord  
 first floor — esimene kord  
 hall [hɔ:l] — võõrus, eeskoda  
 study [stʌdi] — töötuba  
 staircase [steɪkeɪs] — trepp  
 to lead [li:d] — viima, juh-tima, saatma  
 - P. led, P. P. led  
 upper [ʌpə] — ülemine  
 drawing-room ['drɔ:ɪŋ'ru:m] — võõrastetuba, saal  
 bath-room [bɑ:θ-ru:m] — vannituba

downstairs [daʊnstēəz] — (tre-pist) allapoole  
 housemaid [hausmeɪd] — tee-nija tüdruk  
 cook [kuk] — kokk  
 attic [ætɪk] — katuskamber  
 roof [ru:f] — katus  
 situated [sɪtʃueɪtɪd] — asub.

## № 69.

everything [evriəɪŋ] — kõik  
 remarkable [ri'mɑ:kəbl] — tä-helpanu-vääriline  
 end — ots, lõpp

building [bildiŋ] — hoone  
 town-hall [taun-hɔ:l] — rae-  
 koda  
 gloomy [glu:mi] — tume, pime  
 strong [strɔŋ] — tugev  
 to contain [kən'tein] — sisal-  
 dama  
 noble [noubɫ] — uhke, tore  
 magnificent [mæg'nifisənt] —  
 suurepärane  
 steeple [sti:pl] — torn  
 it is a pity — kahju  
 to step in — sisse astuma  
 worth [wə:ə] — vääri-line  
 worth seeing — vaatlusvääri-line  
 to go on — edasi minema  
 harbour [hɑ:bə] — sadam  
 nook [nuk] — nurk  
 to cross [krɔs] — üle minema  
 bridge [bridʒ] — sild  
 ship — laev  
 directly [di'rektli] — otse  
 rampart [ræmpət] — vall  
 park [pɑ:k] — puiestik  
 future [fju:tʃə] — tulevik.

## № 70.

excursion [iks'kə:fən] — lõbu-  
 sõit  
 Thames [temz] — Teme'i jõgi  
 William [wiljəm] — Villem  
 Robert [rɔbət] — Robert  
 to miss — mitte jõudma, hil-  
 jaks jääma  
 boat [bout] — paat, laev  
 umbrella [ʌm'brələ] — vihma-  
 vari  
 river [rivə] — jõgi

to ply [plai] — sõitma (lae-  
 vadest)  
 direction [di'rekʃən] — siht  
 to enjoy [in'dʒɔi] — maitsuma  
 immensely [i'mensli] — üliväga  
 trip — lõbusõit  
 Windsor [winzə] — Windsor  
 famous [feiməs] — kuulus  
 round [raund] — ümmargune  
 tower [tauə] — torn  
 steamboat [sti:mbout] —  
 aurik  
 to land — maale minema  
 to pay [pei] — maksma  
 steamer [sti:mə] — aurik  
 wonderful [wɔndəfʊl] — ime-  
 kena.

## № 71.

1. anecdote [ænikdout] — nal-  
 jand  
 conscience [kɔnʃəns] — sü-  
 dametunnistus  
 magistrate [mædʒistreit] — ra-  
 hukohtunik  
 bald [bɔ:ld] — paljapäaline  
 case [keis] — asi  
 conclusion [kɔŋ'klu:ʒən] —  
 otsus  
 prisoner [priznə] — vang  
 witness [witnis] — tunnistaja  
 true [tru:] — truu, õige  
 to indicate [indi'keit] — üles  
 andma  
 state [steit] — seisukord  
 to retort [ri'tɔ:t] — vastama  
 to appear [ə'piə] — ilmuma,  
 paistma, näima

2. debt [dɛt] — võlg  
 Walter [wɔ:lətə] — Walter  
 beggar [bɛgə] — kerjus  
 sixpence [sɪkspens] — kuus  
 penni  
 to find [faɪnd] — leidma  
 P. found [faʊnd], P. P. found  
 change [tʃeɪndʒ] — vahetus  
 small change — vahetusraha  
 shilling — shiling (1s. = 12  
 pence)  
 to give [gɪv] — andma  
 P. gave [geɪv], P. P. given  
 [gɪvən]  
 to add [æd] — juure lisama,  
 juure panema  
 don't [daʊnt] = do not  
 to owe [əʊ] — võlgnema  
 certainly [sə:tɪnli] — tõesti  
 may he live — ta elagu.

## № 72.

soldier [souldʒə] — soldat,  
 sõdur  
 to drill — harjutama  
 outside [ˈaʊtˈsaɪd] — väljaspool  
 regiment [redʒɪmɛnt] — polk  
 sight [saɪt] — vaade  
 officier [ɔfisə] — ohvitser  
 on horseback [hɔ:sbæk] —  
 hobusel  
 general [dʒɛnrəl] — kindral  
 uniform [ju:nɪfɔ:m] — munder  
 captain [kæptɪn] — kapten  
 lieutenant [leɪˈtenənt] — leit-  
 nant  
 to command [kəˈmɑ:nd] —  
 käsutama

major [meɪdʒə] — maior  
 sword [sɔ:d] — mõõk  
 sabre [seɪbə] — mõõk  
 gun [ɡʌn] — püss  
 to glitter [ɡlɪtə] — särama  
 sunshine [sʌnˈfaɪn] — päikse-  
 paiste  
 to shoot [ʃu:t] — püssi laskma  
 P. shot [ʃɒt], P. P. shot  
 to fire [faɪə] — püssi laskma  
 several [sevrəl] — mitu  
 to arrive [əˈraɪv] — kohale  
 jõudma  
 cannon [kænən] — suurtükk  
 trumpeter [trʌmpetə] — pasu-  
 napuhaja  
 to believe [biˈli:v] — uskuma,  
 mõtlema  
 to march [mɑ:tʃ] — marsima  
 drum [drʌm] — trumm  
 drummer [drʌmə] — trummi-  
 lööja  
 to beat [bi:t] — lööma  
 P. beat [bi:t], P. P. beaten  
 [bi:tn]  
 along with them — nendega.

## № 73.

1. cheap [tʃi:p] — odav  
 somebody [sʌmbədi] — keegi  
 bill of fare [ˈbɪl əvˈfæə] —  
 söögikaart  
 beginning — algus  
 price [praɪs] — hind  
 sauce [sɔ:s] — soust, kaste  
 bargain [bɑ:ɡɪn] — ostus, kaup  
 into the bargain — kauba pääle  
 for nothing — hinnata

2. simplicity [sim'plisiti] —  
 meelelihtsus, rumalus  
 proud [praud] — uhke  
 purse [pə:s] — rahapung  
 example [ig'zɑ:mpl] — näi-  
 tus.

## № 74.

vessel [vesl] — laev  
 port [pɔ:t] — sadam  
 mast [ma:st] — mast  
 forest [fɔ:rist] — mets  
 whose [hu:z] — kelle  
 sail [seil] — puri  
 sailing-vessel — purjekas  
 rigging [rigiŋ] — laevariistad,  
 taaklus  
 grand [grænd] — suur  
 appearance [ə'pi:rəns] — välja-  
 nägemine  
 wing [wiŋ] — tiib  
 safe [seif] — terve  
 stormy [stɔ:mi] — tormiline  
 rough [rʌf] — kare  
 passage [pæsɪdʒ] — üleminek  
 to be obliged [ə'blaidʒd] —  
 pidama  
 to cast anchor ['kɑ:st'æŋkə]  
 — ankrut seadma  
 entering [entəriŋ] — sissesõit  
 mate [meit] — tüürimees  
 to stay [stei] — jääma  
 deck — laevalagi  
 joke [dʒok] — nali  
 sailor [seilə] — merimees  
 to assure [ə'ʃuə] — kinni-  
 tama  
 to hope [houp] — lootma

return [ri'tə:n] — kodusõit  
 to require [ri'kwaɪə] — nõud-  
 ma, tarvitama.

## № 75.

board [bɔ:d] — pard  
 on board — laeva lael, laeval  
 to secure [sə'kjʊə] — kindlus-  
 tama, tellima  
 cabin [kæbin] — kajut  
 roast beef ['roust bi:f] — loo-  
 mapraad  
 steward [stjuəd] — laevakokk  
 whether [weðə] — kas  
 welldone — läbiküpsend  
 underdone — vähe küpsend  
 hasty [heisti] — järsku  
 desirous [di'zairəs] — ahne,  
 himulik  
 to be desirous of going —  
 minna soovima  
 air [eə] — õhk  
 delicious [di'liʃəs] — kaunis,  
 kosutav  
 sick — merehaige  
 to feel [fi:l] — tundma  
 P. felt, P. P. felt  
 perfect [pə:fɪkt] — täitsa  
 comfortable [kʌmfətəbl] — lõ-  
 bus, mugav  
 coast [koust] — rand  
 distinct [dis'tɪŋkt] — selge  
 scarcely [skæslɪ] — vaevalt.

## № 76.

confidence [kɒnfɪdɪns] — usal-  
 dus  
 during [dju:riŋ] — jooksul, ajal

free [fri:] — vaba  
 fear [fiə] — kartus  
 wild [waild] — metsik, enesest ära  
 terror [terə] — ehmatust, hirm  
 reason [ri:zn] — põhjus  
 helm — tüür.

## № 77.

ocean [oufən] — ookean  
 grave [greiv] — haud  
 deep [di:p] — sügavus  
 emotion [i'moufən] — liigutus, ärritus  
 wave [weiv] — laine  
 pillow [pilou] — padi  
 cradle [kreidl] — häll  
 sea [si:] — meri  
 billow [bilou] — laine  
 the... the — mida... seda  
 mariner [mærinə] — merimees  
 boast [boust] — uhkus, kõrkus  
 motion [moufən] — liigutus  
 endeavour [in'devə] — püüd, püüdmine  
 battle [bætl] — võitlus  
 breeze [bri:z] — (kerge) tuul.

## № 78.

metal [metəl] — metall  
 iron [aiən] — raud  
 for instance [fɔr'instəns] — näituseks  
 hatchet [hætʃət] — kirves  
 hammer [hæmə] — vasar  
 nail [neil] — nael  
 fork [fɔ:k] — kahvel  
 scissors [sizəz] — käärid

to mention [menʃən] — nime-tama  
 steel [sti:l] — teras  
 needle [ni:dli] — nõel  
 to cut [kʌt] — lõikama  
 tool [tu:l] — tööriist  
 spoon [spu:n] — lusikas  
 thimble [θimbl] — sõrmkübar  
 coin [kɔin] — raha  
 ring [riŋ] — sõrmus  
 chain [tʃein] — ahel  
 stone [stoun] — kivi  
 chiefly [tʃi:fli] — peamiselt  
 workpeople — käsitöölised  
 wood [wud] — puu  
 wooden [wudn] — puu-pane  
 pane [pein] — ruut  
 bottle [bɒtl] — pudel  
 woollen [wulin] — villane  
 leather [ledə] — nahk  
 copper [kɒpə] — vask  
 linen [linin] — linane riie.

## № 79.

clever [klevə] — osav, nobe  
 fellow [felou] — poiss  
 accidentally [æksɪ'dentəli] — juhuslikult, kogemata  
 to break [breik] — murdma  
 P. broke [brouk], P. P. broken [broukn]  
 queen [kwi:n] — kuninganna  
 proprietor [prɒ'praɪitə] — omanik  
 to seize [si:z] — kinni võtma  
 to be sure [ʃuə] — muidugi  
 passive voice ['pæsɪv'voɪs] — tehtavik.

## № 80.

kettle [ketl] — katel  
 to bear [beə] — kandma  
 P. bore [bɔ:], P. P. borne  
 [bɔ:n]  
 heat [hi:t] — palavus  
 coffee-pot — kohvikann  
 tin — tina  
 beside [bi'said] — kõrval  
 to pour [pɔ:] — valama  
 to scald [skɔ:ld] — ära keema,  
 kõrvetama  
 if he could [kud] — kui ta võiks  
 I should [ʃud] be — ma oleksin  
 around [əraund] — ümberringi  
 all [ɔ:l] — täitsa  
 saucer [sɔ:sə] — alustass  
 porcelain [pɔ:slin] — portselaan  
 to bake [beik] — küpsetama  
 oven [ʌvn] — praadiahi  
 to bid — käskima, soovima  
 P. bade [bæd], P. P. bidden.

## № 81.

letter [letə] — kiri  
 next [nekst] — järgmine, tule-  
 vane  
 party [pɑ:ti] — seltskond  
 to allow [ə'lau] — lubama  
 to continue [kən'tinju:] —  
 jätkama  
 to dance [dɑ:ns] — tantsima  
 amusement [ə'mju:zmənt] —  
 lõbustus  
 school-fellow — seltsiline  
 capital [kæpitəl] — pää-  
 to amuse [ə'mju:z] — lõbut-  
 sema

recitation [resi'teiʃən] — ilu-  
 lugemine  
 to spout [spaut] — deklamee-  
 rima  
 comic [kɔmik] — naljakas  
 style [stail] — stiil, laad  
 Eton [i:tən] — liton (kuulus  
 kool Inglismaal)  
 do come = come — (rõhuga  
 käskiv kõneviis)  
 love [lʌv] — armastus  
 Ethel [eəəl] — naisterahva nimi  
 to remember [ri'membə] — mä-  
 lestama, soovitama  
 affectionate [ə'fekʃənət] —  
 armastaja.

## № 82.

careful [keəful] — hoolas  
 address [ə'dres] — aadress  
 top — tipp, ots, algus  
 relative [relətiv] — sugulane  
 etc. [it'setrə] — j. n. e.  
 madam [mædəm] — austatud  
 proua  
 to use [ju:z] — tarvitama, har-  
 junud olema  
 person [pə:sən] — isik  
 writer [raitə] — kirjutaja  
 intimate [intimit] — kodune  
 business [biznis] — äri  
 stranger [streində] — võõras  
 to close [klouz] — sulgema,  
 lõppema  
 sincere [sin'siə] — avameelne  
 faithful [feioʃful] — tru  
 obedient [ə'bi:djənt] — sõna-  
 kuulelik

regard [ri'gɑ:d] — austus  
compliment [kɔmplimənt] —  
soovitus

remembrance [ri'membrəns] —  
mälestus

envelope [envəloʊp] — ümbrik  
to stick [stik] — kleepima

P. stuck [stʌk], P. P. stuck  
stamp [stæmp] — mark

to drop [drɒp] — viskama

postman [poustmən] — posti-  
mees, postiljon

whenever — kui ikka

register [redʒɪstə] — sisse  
kandma

to carry [kæri] — tooma, kand-  
ma, sõitma

post office ['poust'ɔfɪs] — post

receipt [ri'si:t] — kviitung

to receive [ri'si:v] — saama.

#### № 83.

stupid [stju:pid] — loll, rumal  
to post [poust] — postile viima  
overweight [ouvəweɪt] — üle-  
olev raskus

to hide [haɪd] — peitma

P. hid [hɪd], P. P. hidden  
[hɪdn]

to save [seɪv] — päästma,  
hoidma.

#### № 85.

farm [fɑ:m] — talukoht

to invite [ɪn'vaɪt] — kutsuma

to pay a visit — võõrsiks mi-  
nema

to refuse [ri'fju:z] — ära ütleva

invitation [ɪnvi'teɪʃən] — kutse  
agreeable [ə'gri:əbl] — mõnus

to wish — soovima

field [fi:ld] — põld

to plough [plau] — kündma

to mow [mou] — niitma

to sow [sou] — külvama

ride [raɪd] — ratsutus

on horseback [hɔ:sbæk] — ho-

buse seljas

almost — peaaegu

to have a drive — lõbusõitu  
tegema

carriage [kæriɪdʒ] — tõld

sorry [sɔri] — kurb

I am sorry — mul on kahju.

#### № 86.

mower [mouə] — niitja

sower [souə] — külvaja

ear [i:ə] — viljapää

unless [ʌn'les] — kui mitte

to water [wɔ:tə] — kastma

tear [tiə] — pisar

world [wɜ:ld] — maailm

to yield [ji:ld] — sisse kandma

harvest [hɑ:vɪst] — lõikus

thorn [θɔ:n] — okas.

#### № 87.

queen [kwi:n] — kuninganna

Elizabeth [ɪ'lɪzəbeθ] — Elisabet

chancellor [tʃɑ:nsələ] — kants-

ler

Bacon [beɪkn] — (nimi)

seat [si:t] — iste

countryside — mõisa

preferment [prə'fə:ment] —  
 kõrgendus, nimetus  
 Your Majesty [mædʒisti] —  
 Teie Majesteet  
 reflexive [ri'fleksiv] — enese-  
 kohane.

## № 88.

merry [meri] — rõõmus, lõbus  
 rogue [roug] — kelm  
 to climb [klaim] — ronima  
 pantry [pæntri] — käsikamber  
 to please [pli:z] — meeldima  
 to set — asendada, panema  
 cream [kri:m] — koor  
 to nibble [nibl] — närima  
 to chance [tʃa:ns] — juhtuma  
 feast [fi:st] — pidu, pidusöök  
 to scamper [skæmpə] — põ-  
 genema, kiirelt ära jooksmata.

## № 89.

story [stɔ:ri] — jutustus  
 Scotch [skɒtʃ] — Shoti  
 suddenly [sʌdnli] — äkitselt  
 puppy [pʌpi] — noor koer  
 tiny [taini] — tilluke  
 to leave [li:v] — ära sõitma,  
 jätma  
 to promise [prɒmis] — lubama  
 until [ʌn'til] — kunni  
 to be able [eibl] — võima  
 mind [maind] — meel  
 to make up one's mind —  
 otsustama  
 it would not do — ei oleks  
 korda läinud  
 without asking — ilma küsimata

baby [beibi] — väike laps  
 to set out — teele minema  
 safely [seifli] — õnnelikult  
 care [kæə] — mure, kaitse  
 to surprise [sə'praiz] — imes-  
 tama  
 heartily [hɑ:tili] — südamli-  
 kult  
 to manage [mænɪdʒ] — toime-  
 tama.

## № 90.

pet — taltsaks tehtud loom  
 tame [teim] — taltsas  
 it would come — ta tuli hari-  
 likult  
 toy [tɔi] — mängukann  
 pleased [pli:zd] — rahul, rõõ-  
 mus  
 to care [kæə] — hoolitsema  
 seed [si:d] — seeme  
 to lie [lai] — lamama  
 dead [ded] — surnud  
 though [ðou] — olgugi  
 wood [wud] — mets.

## № 91.

industry [ɪndəstri] — usinus  
 woman [wʊmən], Pl. women  
 [wimin] — naine  
 to reward [ri'wɔ:d] — tasuma  
 king [kiŋ] — kuningas  
 to pass [pa:s] — mööda mi-  
 nema  
 companion [kəm'pænʃən] —  
 seltsiline  
 pin — nõõpnõel  
 to afford [ə'fɔ:d] — lubama.

## № 92.

far [fa:] — kaugel  
 across [ə'krɒs] — põigiti üle  
 hill — kungas  
 amid [ə'mid] — keskel  
 hedge [hedʒ] — põõsastik  
 to peep [pi:p] — vahtima  
 sheath [ʃi:ə] — tupp  
 sly [slai] — kaval  
 within [wi'din] — sees  
 nest — pesa  
 broad [brɔ:d] — lai, suur  
 to race [reis] — võidu jooksmine  
 eager [i:gə] — äge  
 anemone [ə'neməni] — kõoking  
 primrose [primrouz] — jaani-  
 lill  
 ploughman [pləumən] — kündja  
 to lean [li:n] — (end) toetama  
 shadow [ʃædəʊ] — vari  
 arch [ɑ:tʃ] — kaar, võlv  
 swift — ruttu  
 fearless [fiəles] — kartuseta  
 swallow [swɒləʊ] — pääsuke  
 were I to tell — kui ma ju-  
 tustaksin  
 landscape [lændskeip] — maas-  
 tik  
 bee [bi:] — mesilane  
 bud [bʌd] — pung.

## № 93.

weather [wedə] — ilm  
 cool [ku:l] — vilu  
 rainy [reini] — vihmane  
 foggy [fɒgi] — udune  
 windy [windi] — tuuline  
 nasty [nɑ:sti] — halb

to rain — vihma sadama  
 sort [sɔ:t] — selts  
 lately — viimati  
 to be better off — olema pa-  
 remas seisukorras  
 high [hai] — kõrge, tugev  
 fog — udu  
 shower [ʃaʊə] — hoog, sahar  
 thunderstorm [θʌndəstɔ:m] —  
 äike  
 sultry [sʌltri] — lämmastav  
 to praise [preiz] — kiitma  
 concerning [kən'sə:nɪŋ] — puu-  
 dutades, kohta.

## № 94.

1. to educate [edjukeit] —  
 kasvatama  
 to intend [in'tend] — tahtma,  
 kavatsema  
 wet — niiske  
 fire-place — kamin  
 to dry [drai] — kuivatama  
 2. heat [hi:t] — palavus  
 cold [kəʊld] — külm  
 student [stju:dənt] — üliõpi-  
 lane  
 examination [igzæmi'neiʃən] —  
 eksam  
 effect [i'fekt] — mõju  
 to expand [iks'pænd] — laien-  
 dama  
 to contract [kən'trækt] — koon-  
 dama  
 professor [prə'fesə] — ülikooli  
 õpetaja  
 example [ig'zɑ:mpəl] — näi-  
 tus.

## № 95.

thunderstorm [θʌndəstɔ:m] —  
kõueilm

dry [drai] — kuiv

to die [dai] — surema

cloud [klaud] — pilv

bit — suutäis

bright [brait] — valge

to shine [ʃain] — paistma

P. shone [ʃɔn], P. P. shone

flash — välk

lightning [laitniŋ] — välk

it is lightning — välgub

thunder [θʌndə] — kõu

drop — piisk

to shelter [ʃeltə] — varju ot-  
sima

rainbow [reinbou] — vikerkaar

warning [wɔ:nɪŋ] — hoiatus.

## № 96.

to mean [mi:n] — arvama,  
kavatsema

P. meant [ment], P. P. meant

to peep in — sisse vaatama

edge [edʒ] — tera, äär, nurk

blind [blaɪnd] — eesriie

bottom [bɒtəm] — põhi, maa

bed of flowers — lille peenar

r ei — kiir

to spring — hüppama

P. sprang, P. P. sprung  
sprʌŋ]

to rub [rʌb] — hõõruma

Conditional [kən'diʃənəl] —

tingiv kõneviis

Subjunctive [sʌb'dʒʌŋktiv] —

kahtlev kõneviis.

## № 97.

1. to rail [reil] — osatlema

Spain [speɪn] — Hispaania

to wait [weit] on — vaatamas  
käima

Spanish [spæniʃ] — Hispaania  
ambassador [æm'bæsədə] —

saadik

since [sɪns] — sest saadik

2. soap [səʊp] — seep

shopkeeper [ʃɒpkɪ:pə] — pudu-  
kaupmees

to make up — valmis tegema

fault [fɔ:lt] — viga, süü

to weigh [wei] — kaaluma

to complain [tu kəm'pleɪn] —  
kaebama.

## № 98.

rain-drop [reɪndrɒp] — vihma-  
piisk

sad [sæd] — kurb

to droop [dru:p] — lõdvalt  
maha langema, alanema

want [wɒnt] — vajadus, puudus

for want of — puuduse tõttu

he used to go — ta läks hari-  
likult, tal oli kombeks

hope [həʊp] — lootus

to dry up — ära kuivama

rate [reɪt] — mõõt

at any rate — igaks juhtumi-  
seks, tingimata

to cheer [tʃiə] — vaigistama

pat — otse

to fall [fɔ:l] — kukkuma

P. fell [fel], P. P. fallen [fɔ:ln]

stalk [stɔ:k] — kõrs, vars

dear me — heldeke!  
 to talk [tɔ:k] — kõnelema  
 to hear [hiə] — kuulma  
 P. heard [hə:d], P. P. heard  
 [hə:d]  
 to ripen [raipn] — valminema.

## № 99.

bright [braɪt] valge, särav  
 sluggard [slʌgəd] — magaja  
 to travel [trævl] — reisima  
 traveller — reisija  
 tired [taɪəd] — väsind  
 crown [kraun] — kroon  
 everywhere [evriwæə] — igas  
 paigas  
 lark [lɑ:k] — lõoke, lõo  
 everybody [evribɔ:di] — igaüks  
 glorious [glɔ:riəs] — tore  
 creature [kri:tʃə] — loodud  
 olevus.

## № 100.

consistent [kən'sistənt] — kin-  
 del  
 weathercock [wedəkɔ:k] — tuule-  
 lipp  
 to blow [blou] — puhuma  
 P. blew [blu:] P. P. blown  
 [bloun]  
 north [nɔ:θ] — põhj  
 to whirl [wɜ:l] — keerutama  
 to agree [ə'gri:] — nõus olema  
 south [sauθ] — lõuna  
 undoubtedly [ʌn'dautidli] —  
 kahtlemata  
 point — tipp  
 view [vju:] — vaade

point of view — vaate seisu-  
 koht  
 to hie [hai] — ruttama  
 to shift — ümber pöörma  
 to remark [ri'mɑ:k] — tähen-  
 dama, tähele panema  
 to coincide [kouin'said] — nõus  
 olema  
 to speed [spi:d] — ruttama,  
 P. sped, P. P. sped  
 to creak [kri:k] — korisema  
 precise [pri'sais] — täpikääl.

## № 101.

to wake [weik] — ärkama  
 forth [fɔ:θ] — välja  
 snowdrop — lumekelluke  
 lovely [lɔvli] — kaunis  
 soft — õrn, pehme, hell  
 earth [ə:θ] — maa  
 kind [kaɪnd] — selts, liik.

## № 102.

to fade [feɪd] — närtsima  
 pond — tiik  
 to freeze [fri:z] — külmetama,  
 P. froze [frouz], P. P. frozen  
 [frouzn]  
 ice [aɪs] — jää  
 to slide [slaid] — libisema  
 stick — kepp  
 instead of [ɪn'sted əv] — asemel.

## № 103.

to bloom [blu:m] — õitsema  
 dell — org  
 gay [geɪ] — erk, rõõmus

to bleat [bli:t] — määgima  
 to frisk — hüppama  
 to hum [hʌm] — susisema  
 hive [haiv] — mesipuu  
 butterfly [bʌtəflai] — liblikas  
 division [di'viʒən] — jagamine.

## № 104.

Quaker [kweikə] — kveeker  
 (kristlik ususelts)  
 to back — taganema  
 to expect [iks'pekt] — ootama

to resume [ri'zju:m] — uuesti algama  
 pipe [paip] — piip  
 tobacco [tə'bækou] — tubakas  
 to strike [straik] — taguma, lööma,  
 P. struck [strʌk], P. P. struck  
 to light [lait] — süütama  
 P. lit, P. P. lit  
 to puff [pʌf] away — ära puhuma  
 to lend — laenama,  
 P. lent, P. P. lent.

## Alphabetic Glossary.

V = vaata.

Pl. = mitmus.

### A.

- a, an määramata artikkel  
able osav, suutlik  
to be — võima, suutma  
about ümberringi  
above üleval, ülemine, ülemal  
nimetatud  
absent äraolev  
accept vastu võtma  
accidentally juhuslikult  
accuse süüdistama  
across põigiti üle  
act tegevusse astuma, tegema  
add juure lisama, juure panema  
addition kokkuarvamine  
address aadress  
admire imetlema  
affectionate armastaja  
afford lubama  
afraid ehmatanud  
after järele, järel  
afternoon päälelõuna  
afterwards pärast, hiljem  
again, jälle  
against vastu  
age vanus, vanadus  
agree nõus olema  
agreeable mõnus  
air õhk
- alive elus  
all kõik, täitsa  
at — ülepeä, üldse  
not at — ei sugugi  
at once — äkitselt  
allow lubama  
almost peaaegu  
alone üksi  
along mööda, pikuti  
to pass — mööda minema  
aloud valjusti  
already juba  
also ka  
although olgugi, ehk küll  
always ikka  
am v. be  
ambassador saadik  
America Ameerika  
American Ameerika-  
amid keskel  
among ühes, koos, seltsis  
amuse lõbutsema  
amusement lõbustus  
anchor ankur  
to cast — ankrut seadma  
and ja  
and so on ja nõnda edasi  
anecdote naljand  
anemone käoking

animal loom, elajas  
 another teine  
 answer vastus; vastama  
 any mõned, midagi  
 anything mõni  
 appear ilmuma, näima  
 appearance väljanägemine  
 apple õun  
 April aprill, jürikuu  
 apron põll  
 arch kaar, võlv  
 are v. be  
 arm käsivars  
 arm-chair tugitool  
 around ümberringi  
 arrive kohale jõudma  
 article artikkel  
 as kui  
 as . . . as — nii . . . kui  
 as if nii kui  
 ask küsima, paluma  
 asleep, to be — magama  
 assure kinnitama  
 at juurde, külge, pääle  
 ate v. eat  
 attend saatma  
 attention tähelpanevus  
 attentive tähelpanelik  
 attic katuskamber  
 August august, lõikuskuu  
 aunt tädi  
 autumn sügise  
 awake äratama, ärkvel  
 away ära.

B.

baby väike laps  
 back tagasi, selg, taganema

bad halb  
 bade v. bid  
 bag kott  
 bake küpsetama  
 baker pagar  
 bald paljapäaline  
 ball pall  
 bar teivas  
 bargain otsus, kaup  
     into the — kauba pääle  
 bark haukuma  
 basement alus, keldrivõlv  
 basket kory  
 bath suplus  
 battle võitlus  
 be olema  
 bear kandma  
 beat lööma  
 beautiful ilus  
 became v. become  
 because et  
 become jääma, muutuma, saama  
 bed voodi, süng  
 bedroom magamistuba  
 bee mesilane  
 been v. be  
 before ees  
 beggar kerjus  
 began v. begin  
 begin algama  
 beginning algus  
 begun v. begin  
 behind taga  
 believe uskuma, mõtlema  
 bell kell  
 belong päralt olema  
 below all  
 beside kõrval

- besides pääle selle  
 best kõige parem  
 better parem  
 between vahel  
 beverage jook  
 bid käskima, soovima  
 big suur  
 bill arve  
 bill of fare söögikaart  
 billow laine  
 bind siduma  
 bird lind  
 birthday sünnipäev  
 bit suutäis; v. bite  
 bite hammustama  
 black must  
 blackboard tahvel  
 bleat määgima  
 bless õnnistama  
 blew v. blow  
 blind pime; eesriie  
 blockhead lollpää  
 blood veri  
 bloom õitsema  
 blotting paper kustutuspaber  
 blow hoop; puhuma  
 blue sinine  
 board laud, parras  
 boast uhkus, kõrkus  
 boat paat, laev  
 body keha, kere  
 boil keetma  
 bone kont  
 bonnet (naisterahva-) kübar  
 book raamat  
 book-case raamatukapp  
 boot saabas  
 bore v. bear

- born v. bear sündinud  
 borne v. bear kannud  
 both mõlemad  
 bottle pudel  
 bottom põhi  
 bought v. buy  
 box karp, toos, kast  
     pen-box sulekarp  
     pencil-box pliiatsitoos  
     letter-box kirjakast  
 boy poiss  
 branch haru, oks  
 bread leib  
 break murdma  
 breakfast hommiku-eine  
 breeze (kerge) tuul  
 bridge sild  
 bright valge, särav  
 bring tooma  
 broad lai, suur  
 broke v. break  
 broken v. break  
 brother vend  
 brought v. bring  
 brown pruun  
 bud pung  
 bull pull, härg  
 build ehitama  
 building hoone  
 built v. build  
 bunch kimp (lille-)  
 bury matus  
 bush põõsas  
 business äri  
 busy töös  
 but aga, ainult  
 butcher lihunik  
 butter või

butterfly liblikas  
 buy ostma  
 by läbi, -ga  
 bye, good — hääd päeva.

## C.

cabin kajut  
 cage puur  
 cake kook  
 calender tähtraamat  
 calf vasikas  
 call hüüdma  
 calm rahuline, vaikne  
 came v. come  
 can, I — ma võin  
 candle küünal  
 cannon suurtükk  
 cannot ei või  
 can't = cannot  
 cap müts  
 capital pää-  
 captain kapten  
 care mure; hoolitsema  
 careful hoolas, murelik  
 careless hooletu  
 carpenter puusepp  
 carpet vaip  
 carriage vanker, tõld  
 carry tooma, kandma, sõitma  
 carve lõikama  
 case tupp, karp, lugu, kääne,  
 asi  
 cast anchor ankrut seadma  
 castle kindlus  
 cat kass  
 catch püüdma  
 caught v. catch  
 ceiling lagi

cellar kelder  
 censure laitus  
 certainly tõesti  
 chain ahel, kett  
 chair tool  
 chalk kriit  
 chance juhtuma  
 chancellor kantsler  
 change vahetus, vahetusraha  
 Charles Kaarel  
 cheap odav  
 cheek palg  
 cheer vaigistama  
 cheerful rõõmus, lahke  
 cheese juust  
 cherry kirs  
 chest rind  
 chest of drawers kummut  
 chief pää-  
 chiefly pääasjalikult  
 chicken kanapoeg  
 child laps  
 children lapsed  
 chin koon  
 China Hiinamaa  
 Chinese hiinlane  
 chocolate sokolaad  
 Christmas jõulud  
 church kirik  
 cigar sigar  
 class klass  
 clean puhas; puhastama  
 clear selge; ära koristama  
 clerk ametnik  
 clever osav, nobe  
 climb ronima  
 clock seinakell  
 close sulgema, kinni panema

cloth laudlina	consist koos seisma
clothes riided	consistent kindel
cloud pilv	contact puudutus
club selts	contain sisaldama
coast rand	continue jätkama
coat kuub	continuation järg
cock kukk	contract koondama
coffee kohv	contrast vastand
coin raha	contrary vastupidine
coincide nõus olema	cook kokk
cold külm	cool vilu
collar kaelus	copper vask
colon koolon	copy-book vihk
colour värv	corn vili
comb sugema	corner nurk
come tulema	correct parandama
— in sisse tulema	correspondence kirjavahetus
— up juure astuma	cost maksuma
comfortable tore, hõlbus	could v. can
comic naljakas	count lugema
comma komma	counting lugemine
command käsutama	country maa
companion seltsiline	course, of — muidugi
comparison võrdlemine	court õu, koda, hoov
complain kaebama	cousin lellepoeg, lelletütar
complete täieline, täis, täien- dama	cover katma
compliment soovitus	cow lehm
concert kontsert	cradle häll
concerning puudutades	cravat kaelarätik
conclusion otsus	creak korisema
confidence usaldus	cream koor
conjugate pöörama	creature loodud olevus
connect ühendama	cricket kriketimäng
conscience südametunnistus	cross üle minema
conscious teatud, tahtes	crow laulma
consent luba, nõusolek; nõus olema, lubama	crown krõn
	crumb raasuke
	cry karjuma

cup tass  
 cupboard toidukapp  
 cut lõikama  
 — off ära lõikama.

## D.

daily igapäev  
 daisy kakar  
 dance tantsima  
 dare julgema  
 dark tume, pime  
 dash mõttekriips  
 date kuupäev  
 daughter tütar  
 day päev  
 to- — täna  
 by — päeva ajal  
 dead surnud  
 deal osa, jagu  
 dear kallis  
 — me heldeke!  
 debt võlg  
 December detsember  
 deck laevalagi  
 deep sügav; sügavus  
 degree kraad, järk  
 delicious kaunis  
 delight lõbustama  
 dell org  
 describe kirjeldama  
 desirous ablas, himulik  
 desk pult  
 dialogue kõne  
 diamond teemant  
 did v. do  
 didn't = did not  
 die surema  
 differ vahet tegema  
 different mitmesugune

diligent usin  
 dine lõunat sööma  
 dining-room söögituba  
 dinner lõunasöök  
 direct otse  
 direction siht  
 dirty määrdund, must  
 dish kauss, vaagen  
 dislike vihkama, mitte armas-  
 tama  
 distinct selge  
 disturb segama  
 divide jagama, jaotama  
 division jagamine  
 do tegema  
 doctor arst  
 dog koer  
 doll nukk  
 domestic animal koduloom  
 don't = do not  
 door uks  
 down alla, maha  
 downstairs (trepist) allapoole  
 draw vedama, tõmbama  
 drawing-room võõrastetuba,  
 saal  
 dress riie, kleit; riidesse pa-  
 nema  
 drill harjutama  
 drink jooma  
 drip voolama  
 drive ajama, sõitma; sõit  
 drop tilkuma, viskama; piisk  
 droop alanema  
 drum trumm  
 drummer trummilõõja  
 dry kuiv; kuivatama  
 duck part

dull rumal, loll  
 during jooksul  
 duster tahvililapp, pühkimisnarts  
 dusty tolmune  
 duty kohustus

## E.

each igaüks  
 — other üksteist  
 eager äge  
 ear kõrv; viljapää  
 early vara  
 earth maa  
 east ida  
 Easter lihavõtted  
 easy kerge, mugav, kohane  
 eat sööma  
 edge tera  
 educate kasvatama  
 effect mõju  
 egg muna  
 eight kaheksa  
 eighteen kaheksateistkümme  
 eighty kaheksakümme  
 eleven üksteistkümme  
 Elizabeth Elisabet  
 Ellen Helene  
 else muidu  
 emotion liigutus, ärritus  
 empty tühi  
 end ots, lõpp; lõpetama  
 endeavour püüd, püüdmine  
 England Inglismaa  
 English Inglis, ingliskeelne  
 enjoy maitsma, lõbustama  
 enough küll  
 enter sisse astuma  
 envelope ümbrik

erect üles seadma  
 Est(h)onia Eestimaa  
 Est(h)onian Eesti-, eestikeelne  
 Eton liton (kuulus kool Inglis-  
 maal)  
 Ethel naisterahva nimi  
 evening õhtu  
 ever kunagi, ikka  
 every igaüks  
 — body igaüks  
 — thing kõik  
 — where kus ka ikka  
 exact kindel, selge  
 examination eksam  
 example näitus  
 excellent väga häa  
 exclaim hüüdma  
 excursion lõbusõit  
 exercise harjutus  
 expand laiendama  
 expect ootama  
 extra iseäranis  
 eye silm.

## F.

face nägu  
 fade närtsima  
 faithful truu  
 fall kukkuma  
 false vale  
 family perekond  
 famous kuulus  
 far kaugel  
 fare söök  
 farm talukoht  
 farmer põllumees  
 fast ruttu, raskesti; paastuma  
 father isa

- fault viga, süü  
 fear kartus  
 fearless kartuseeta  
 feast pidu, pidusöök  
 February veebruar, küünlakuu  
 fed v. feed  
 feed söötma  
 feel tundma  
 feeling kompamine  
 feet v. foot  
 fell v. fall  
 fellow poiss  
 felt v. feel  
 fetch tooma  
 few vähe, pisut  
     a — mõned  
 first esimene  
 field põld  
 fifteen viisteistkümmend  
 fifth viies  
 fifty viiskümmend  
 figure number, kuju  
 fill täitma  
 find leidma  
 fine ilus  
 finger sõrm  
 finish lõpetama  
 fire tuli, püssi laskma  
 first esimene  
 fish kala  
 five viis  
 flame leek, lõke  
 flash vilksatama; välk  
 flat kord (maja-)  
 flatter meelitama  
 fled v. flee  
 flee põgenema, jooksuma  
 fleece nahk  
 flew v. fly  
 floor põrand  
 flour jahu  
 flow jooksuma (veest)  
 flower lill  
 flown v. fly  
 fly kärbes; lendama  
 foam vahutama  
 fog udu  
 foggy udune  
 follow järgnema  
 fond, to be — of armastama,  
     meeldima  
 food toit  
 fool hull, loll  
 foot jalg  
     — ball jalgpall  
 for ette, kohta; sest et  
 forefinger esisõrm  
 foreign väljamaaline  
 foreigner väljamaalane  
 forehead otsaesine  
 forest mets  
 forge sepikoda  
 forget unustama  
 forgot v. forget  
 fork kahvel  
 form koolipink; klass  
 forth välja  
 fortnight kaks nädalat  
 forty nelikümmend  
 found v. find  
 four neli  
 fourteen neliteistkümmend  
 fowl linnud, sulgloomad  
 fractional numbers murdarvud  
 free vaba  
 fret pahandama, kurvastama

freeze külmetama  
 French Prantsuse  
 fresh värske  
 Friday reede  
 friend sõber  
 frisk hüppama  
 from ära, -st, -lt  
 front, in — of vastu, kohal  
 frost külm  
 froze v. freeze  
 fruit aiavili  
 fruiterer aiaviljakaupleja  
 full täis  
 fun nali  
 furniture majariist  
 future tulevik.

## G.

gain võitma, ette minema  
 game mäng  
 garden aed  
 gardener aednik  
 gate värav  
 gather koguma  
 gave v. give  
 gay rõõmus, erk, lõbus  
 general kindral  
 generally harilikult  
 gentleman isand  
 gently lahkelt, viisakalt  
 George Jüri  
 get saama  
 — up üles tõusma  
 girl tüdruk  
 give andma  
 glad rõõmus  
 glass klaas

glide libisema  
 glitter särama  
 gloomy tume, pime  
 glorious tore, kuulus  
 glove kinnas  
 go minema  
 — on edasi minema  
 goat kits  
 God Jumal  
 gold kuld  
 golden kullane  
 gone v. go, tehtud, valmis  
 good häa  
 — bye hääd päeva  
 goose, Pl. geese hani  
 got v. get  
 grammar grammatika  
 grand suur  
 grandfather vanaisa  
 grandmother vanaema  
 grape viinamari  
 grass rohi  
 grave haud  
 gray hall  
 great suur  
 a — many väga palju  
 green roheline  
 grey hall  
 grew v. grow  
 grind jahvatama  
 grocer koloniaalkauba müüja  
 ground maa  
 grow kasvama, minema,  
 jääma  
 grown v. grow  
 guard valvama  
 guess üles arvama  
 gun püss.

## H.

had v. have  
 hair juuksed  
 half pool  
 halfpenny pool penni  
 hall eeskoda, võõrus  
   town — raekoda  
 ham kints  
 hammer vasar  
 hand käsi  
 handful — peotäis  
 handkerchief ninarätik  
 hang rippuma  
 happy õnnelik  
 harbour sadam  
 hard raske, väsitav, kõva  
 hare jänes  
 harm kahju  
 harrow äke  
 harvest lõikus  
 has v. have  
 hasty järsk  
 hat (meesterahva-) kübar  
 hatchet kirves  
 have, I — mul on  
 hay hein  
 haycock heinakuhi  
 he tema, ta (meessugu)  
 head pää  
 health tervis  
 healthy terve  
 hear kuulma  
 heard v. hear  
 heart süda  
 hearty südamlük  
 heat palavus  
 heaven taevas  
 heavy raske

hedge põõsastik  
 heir pärija  
 helm tüür  
 help aitama, abi  
 hen kana  
 her teda, ta oma (nais-  
   sugu)  
 herself ta ise, ennast  
 here siin  
 hid v. hide  
 hide peitma  
 hie ruttama  
 high kõrge  
 hill küngas  
 him teda (mees-sugu)  
 himself ta ise, ennast  
 his tema, ta oma (mees-  
   sugu)  
 hive mesipuu  
 hold laevaruum  
 hole auk  
 holiday püha  
 home kodu, koju  
   at — kodus  
 honour au  
 hop hüppama  
 hope lootma; lootus  
 horn sarv  
 horse hobune  
   on — back hobuse seljas  
 hot palav, kuum  
 hour tund  
 house maja  
 housemaid teenija tüdruk  
 how kui  
 hum sumisema  
 human inimlik  
 hundred sada

hung v. hang  
 hungry näljane  
 hurry ruttama  
 hurt haavama  
 hyphen ühenduskriips.

## I.

I mina, ma  
 ice jää  
 idea mõiste  
 if kui, kas  
 ill haige  
 I'll = I will  
 immensely üliväga  
 in sees  
 indeed tõesti  
 india-rubber kummi  
 indicate üles andma  
 industry usinus  
 inhabit elama  
 ink tint  
 inkstand tindipott  
 inn võõrastemaja, kõrts  
 insect putukas  
 instead of asemel  
 intend ootama  
 intimate kodune  
 into sisse  
 invitation kutse  
 invite kutsuma  
 Irish lirimaa-  
 Irishman iirlane  
 iron raud  
 is v. be  
 it tema, ta (asja-sugu)  
 its tema, ta oma  
 itself ta ise, ennast.

## J.

Jack Jaakob  
 jacket jakk  
 Jane Johanna  
 January jaanuar, näärikuu  
 jeer osatlema  
 joiner laudsepp, tislér  
 joke nali  
 journey teekond  
 July juuli, heinakuu  
 jump hüppama  
 June juuni, jaanikuu  
 just just.

## K.

keep pidama  
 keep on jätkama (tööd), edasi  
 tegema  
 kennel koerakuut, koeraonn  
 kettle katel  
 kept v. keep  
 key võti  
 keyless võtmeta  
 kind lahke; viis, liik  
 kindly lahkelt, sõbralikult  
 king kuningas  
 kitchen köök  
 knave kelm  
 knee põlv  
 knew v. know  
 knife nuga  
 know tundma  
 known v. know.

## L.

lad poiss  
 lady proua  
 lamb lammas

land maale minema	lily liilia
landlord peremees, kõrtsmik	lilac lilla
landscape maastik	limb liige
language keel	linen linane riie
large suur	linger viivitama, hiilima
lark lõoke, lõo	listen kuulatama
last viimane; kestma	lit v. light
late hilja	little väike, vähe
laugh naerma	live elama
law seadus, määrus	lodge elama, ööd olema
lawn muru	loiter aega viitma
lay maha, paigale panema;	long pikk, kaua
v. lie	look väline nägu; vaatama
lazy laisk	look at pääle vaatama
lead viima, juhtima, saatma	looking-glass peegel
leaf leht	look out hoidke alt
lean end toetama, najatama	lord isand, lord (Inglise au-
leap hüppama	nimi)
leap-year liigaasta	Lordship lordi tiitel
learn õppima	lose kaotama
leather nahk	lost v. lose
leave maha jätma, ära sõitma	loud vali
led v. lead	love armastama; armastus
left vasak, pahem	lovely kaunis
leg reis	low madal
lend laenama	luggage pakid
lesson ülesanne	luggage-van veovanker
let laskma; let us go lähme	lunch suurus
letter kiri	lying v. lie.
lie lamama	
lieutenant leitnant	
life elu	
light valgus, valem; kerge; süü-	
tama	
lightning väik	
it is — välgub	
like armastama, meeldima;	
kuidas, nii kui	
	M.
	madam austatud proua
	made v. make
	magistrate rahukohtunik
	magnificent tore
	maid, tüdruk, teenija
	majesty majesteet
	major maior

make tegema	middle keskkocht
make up valmis tegema	might võim; v. may
make up one's mind otsus- tama	mile penikoorem
make a stop seisatama	milk piim
malt humalad, õlu	mill veski
malt house õllefabrik	miller mölder
man mees, inimene	million miljon
manage toimetama	mind meel
manner viis, liik, selts	mine minu oma
many mitu, palju	minute minut
map kaart	miserable vilets
March märts, paastukuu	miss neiu, preili
march marsima	miss mitte jõudma, hiljaks jääma
mariner merimees	mistake viga, eksitus
Mary Maria	mister (Mr.) isand
mason müürsepp	mistress (Mrs) emand
mast mast	moment silmapilk
master isand, õpetaja, meister	Monday esmaspäev
match võitlus	money raha
mate tüürimees	month kuu
matter, no — sest pole ühtigi	moon kuu
Maud Magdalena, Leena	more enam, rohkem
May mai, lehekuu	morning hommik
may, I — ma võin	morrow, to — homme
me mind, mulle	most kõige enam
meadow aas	mother ema
meal söök, söögiaeg, jahu	motion liigutus
mean arvama	mount hobuse selga kargama, minema
meant v. mean	mouse, Pl. mice hiir
meat liha	mouth suu
meet kohtama	move liikuma
mention nimetama	mow niitma
merchant kaupmees	mower niitja
merry lõbus, rõõmus	much palju
met v. meet	multiplication kasvatamine
metal metall	music muusika
mice v. mouse	

must, I — ma pean  
 my mu, minu  
 myself ma ise, ennast.

## N.

nail nael  
 name nimi; nimetama  
 narrow kitsas  
 nasty halb  
 nation rahvas  
 nature loodus  
 near ligidal, liginema  
 nearly peaaegu  
 neck kael  
 needle nõel  
 neighbour naaber, üleaedne  
 nest pesa  
 never ialgi  
 new uus  
 newspaper ajaleht  
 new year's day uusaasta  
 next järgmine, tulevane  
 nibble närima  
 nice ilus  
 night öö, by night öösel  
 nine üheksa  
 nineteen üheksateistkümme  
 ninety üheksakümme  
 ninth üheksas  
 no ei, mitte  
 noble uhke, tore  
 nobody keegi  
 noisy mürav  
 none keegi  
 noon keskpäev  
 after — pääle lõuna  
 nook nurk  
 nor ka mitte

north põhi  
 nose nina  
 not mitte  
 nothing midagi  
 noun asisõna  
 November november, talvekuu  
 now nüüd  
 number arv  
 nursery lastetuba  
 nursery-rhyme lastelaul  
 nut pähkel.

## O.

obedient sõnakuulelik  
 obey sõna kuulma  
 obliged, to be — pidama,  
 kohustud olema  
 observe tähele panema  
 ocean ookean, ulgumeri  
 October octoober, viinakuu  
 of -st, -et  
 off ära  
 office kontor  
 officer ohvitser  
 often sagedasti  
 old vana  
 on pääl, külge  
 once üks kord  
 at — kohe  
 all at — äkitselt  
 one üks  
 only ainult  
 open avama; lahti  
 or või  
 orange apelsiin  
 orchard puuviljaaed  
 order käsk; käskima  
 in order to et

ordinary hariline, tavaline  
 other teine  
 ought, J — to ma pidin  
 our meie  
 ours meie oma  
 ourselves me ise  
 out välja, väljas  
 oven ahi  
 over mööda, möödas  
 overweight üleolev raskus  
 owe võlgnema  
 own oma  
 ox, Pl. oxen härg.

## P.

Paddy lühend. nimi Patrick  
 page lehekülg  
 pain vaev  
 pane ruut  
 pantry käsikamber  
 paper paber  
 parents vanemad  
 park puiestik  
 part jagu  
 participle kesksõna  
 party seltskond  
 pass mööda minema  
 passage üleminek  
 past möödas  
 pasteboard raamatukaas  
 pat patsutama; otse  
 path jalgte  
 patriot isamaalane  
 patriotism isamaa-armastus  
 pay maksuma  
 — attention tähele panema  
 — a visit võõrsiks minema  
 peach virsik

pear pirn  
 peasant talupoeg  
 peep vahtima, — in sisse  
 vaatama  
 pen sulg  
 penbox sulekarip  
 pencil pliiats  
 penknife sulenuga  
 penny, Pl. pence penni  
 people rahvas  
 perfect täitsa; täisminevik  
 perhaps ehk, võib olla  
 person isik  
 pet taltsaks tehtud loom  
 piano klaver  
 pick noppima  
 picture pilt  
 pie tort, kook  
 piece tükk  
 pig siga  
 pillow padi  
 pin nõöpnõel  
 pink roosa  
 pipe piip  
 pity, it is a — kahju  
 place koht; panema  
 plate taldrik  
 play mäng; mängima  
 pleasant mõnus, rahul  
 please meeldima; palun  
 pleasure lõbustus  
 plough sahk; kündma  
 ploughman kündja  
 plum ploom  
 ply sõitma (laevadest)  
 pocket tasku  
 poem luuletus  
 point näitama; tipp

point of view vaade, seisukoht  
 pond tiik  
 poor vaene  
 pop kiiresti liikuma  
 popular rahvuslik  
 porcelain portselaan  
 port sadam  
 porter kandja  
 post postile viima  
 postman postimees, postiljon  
 post-office post  
 pot pott  
 potato kartul  
 pound nael  
 pour valama  
 power jõud  
 praise kiitma  
 pray paluma  
 precious kallis  
 precise täpikäält  
 prefer paremaks pidama  
 preferment edendus, kõrgendus  
 president esimees, president  
 pretty ilus  
 price hind  
 principal pää-  
 prisoner vang  
 professor ülikooli õpetaja  
 promise lubama  
 promptly täpikäält  
 pronounce häälutama  
 pronunciation hääldamine  
 property omandus  
 proprietor omanik  
 proud uhke  
 proverb vanasõna  
 pudding puding  
 puff away ära puhuma

pull tõmbama  
 pupil õpilane  
 puppy noor koer  
 purse rahapung  
 puss kiisu  
 pussy kiisu  
 put panema  
 put up astuma  
 puzzled kohmetult.

## Q.

quack kaagutama  
 Quaker kveeker (kristlik usu-  
 selts)  
 quarter veerand  
 queen kuninganna  
 question küsimus  
 quick ruttu  
 quite üsna

## R.

race võidu jooksmine  
 railway raudtee  
 rain vihma sadama; vihm  
 rainbow vikerkaar  
 rain-drop vihmapiisk  
 rainy vihmane  
 rampart vall  
 ran v. run  
 rate mõõt,  
 at any — igaks juhtumiseks  
 rather kaunisti, üsna  
 ray kiir  
 reach päralt jõudma, kätte  
 saama  
 read lugema  
 reading lugemine  
 ready valmis

- reason põhjus  
 receipt kviitung  
 receive saama  
 recently hiljuti  
 recitation ilulugemine  
 recover toibuma  
 red punane  
 refer arvesse võtma  
 refuse ära ütlemata  
 regard austus  
 regiment polk  
 register sisse kandma  
 relate jutustama  
 relative sugulane  
 remark tähele panema, tähenda  
 dama  
 remarkable tähelepanemisvääriline  
 remember mälestama, soovitamata  
 remembrance mälestus  
 repair parandus, parandama  
 to be under —s parandusel  
 olema  
 repeat kordama  
 repetition kordamine  
 replace asemele panema  
 reply vastama, vastus  
 require tarvitsema  
 resolve otsustama  
 rest jäänus  
 restaurant söögimaja  
 resume uuesti algama  
 retort vastama  
 return kodusõit; tagasi tulema  
 reward tasuma  
 rhyme salm  
 rich rikas; rikkus
- Richard Richard  
 riddle mõistatus  
 ride ratsutama; ratsutus  
 right parem, õige, õieti  
 rigging laevariistad, taaklus  
 ring helistama; sõrmus  
 ripe valminend  
 ripen valminema  
 rise üles tõusma  
 river jõgi  
 road tee  
 roast-beef loomapraad  
 rode v. ride  
 rogue kelm  
 roll veeretama  
 roof katus  
 room tuba  
 rose roos  
 rough tormiline, kare  
 round ümberringi, ümmargune  
 rub hõõruma  
 rubber, india- — kummi  
 rule määrus, reegel  
 ruler joonelaud  
 run jooksema  
 Russia Venemaa  
 rustic maa-, küla-
- S.
- sabre mõök  
 sack kott  
 sad kurb  
 safe terve  
 safely õnnelikult  
 said v. say  
 sail puri  
 sailing-vessel purjekas  
 sailor merimees

same, the — seesama  
 sandwich võileib  
 sang v. sing  
 sat v. sit  
 satchel ranits  
 Saturday laupäev  
 sauce kaste, soust  
 saucer alustass  
 save päästma, hoidma  
 saw v. see  
 say ütleva  
 scaffolding telling  
 scald ära keema, kõrvetama  
 scamper pagema  
 scarcely vaevalt  
 school kool  
 school-fellow kooliseltsiline  
 school-room koolituba  
 scissors käärid  
 scold taplema  
 Scotch Shoti-  
 sea meri  
 season aastaaeg  
 seat iste  
     country-seat mõisa  
 second teine, sekund  
 secure kindlustama  
 see vaatama  
 seed seeme  
 seek otsima  
 seem paistma  
 seen v. see  
 seize kinni võtma  
 seldom harvasti  
 self ise  
 sell müüma  
 send saatma  
 sense meel

sent v. send  
 sentence lause  
 separate lahutatud, lahus  
 September september, mihkli-  
     kuu  
 servant teenija  
 serve teenima, ette kandma  
 set istuma, paigutama  
 set in algama  
 seven seitse  
 seventeen seitseteistkümmend  
 seventy seitsekümmend  
 several mitu  
 shaodw vari  
 shake raputama  
 shall, I — ma pean  
 share jagu  
 she tema, ta (nais-sugu)  
 sheath tupp  
 sheep lammas  
 shelf riil  
 shelter varju otsima  
 shift ümber pööрма  
 shilling shilling (raha)  
 shine paistma  
 ship laev  
 shirt särk  
 shoe king  
 shoemaker kingsepp  
 shone v. shine  
 shook v. shake  
 shoot püssi laskma  
 shop pood  
 short lühike  
 shot v. shoot  
 should v. shall  
 shoulder õlg  
 shout valjusti karjuma

show näitama  
 shower hoog, sagnar  
 shut sulgema, kinni panema  
 sick haige, merehaige  
 side külg, äär  
 sideboard einelaud  
 sight vaade  
 silence vaikimine  
 silver hõbe  
 simplicity lihtsus, rumalus  
 since sestsaadik  
 sincere avameelne  
 sing laulma  
 singular ainsus  
 sir isand  
 sister õde  
 sit istuma  
 sitting-room elutuba  
 situated asub  
 six kuus  
 sixteen kuusteistkümmend  
 sixty kuuskümmend  
 skate uisutama  
 skating-ring liuväli  
 skull pääluu  
 sky taevas  
 sleep magama  
 slide libisema  
 slow pikaline  
 sluggard magaja  
 sly kaval  
 small väike  
 smart kärsitu, kõrme  
 smell lõhn; lõhnama  
 smith sepp  
 smoke suitsetama  
 snack suurus  
 snow lumi

snowdrop lumekelluke  
 so nii  
 soap seep  
 sofa sohva  
 soft pehme, tasane  
 soiled määrdund  
 soldier soldat, sõdur  
 sold v. sell  
 some mõned  
 somebody keegi  
 something mõnda  
 sometimes vahest  
 son poeg  
 song laulmine, laul  
 soon varsi  
 sorry kurb;  
     I am — mul on kahju  
 sort selts  
 soul hing  
 soup supp  
 south lõuna  
 sower külvaja  
 Spain Hispaania  
 Spanish Hispaania-  
 sparkle särama  
 speak rääkima  
 speed ruttama  
 spell veerima  
 spend mööda saatma  
 splendid hiilgav, tore, särav  
 sponge käsn  
 spoon lusikas  
 spout deklameerima  
 spring kevade; hüppama  
 staircase trepp  
     downstairs (trepist) allapoole  
 stalk kõrs, vars  
 stamp mark

stand seisma  
 stand up üles tõusma  
 start ära sõitma  
 stare kangelt vaatama  
 state seisukord  
 States, United — of North-Ame-  
 rica Põhja-Ameerika Ühisriigid  
 station jaam  
 stay seisma jääma, jääma  
 steal varastama  
 steam aurama  
 steamer aurik  
 steamboat aurik  
 steel teras  
 steeple torn  
 step in sisse astuma  
 steward laevakokk  
 stick kleepima; kepp  
 still veel  
 stocking sukk  
 stole v. steal  
 stomach kõht  
 stone kivi  
 stood v. stand  
 stoop kummardama  
 stop seisma jääma, peatama  
 stormy tormiline  
 story jutustus, (maja-) kord  
 stove ahi  
 straight sirge  
 strange võõras  
 strawberry maasikas  
 street uulits  
 strew puistama  
 strike lööma, taguma  
 stroke silitama  
 strong tugev  
 struck v. strike

structure ehitus  
 stuck v. stick  
 student üliõpilane  
 study töötuba  
 stupid rumal, loll  
 style stiil, laad  
 such niisugune  
 suddenly äkitselt  
 sufficient küll, küllalt  
 sugar suhkur  
 suit ülikond  
 sultry lämmastav  
 summer suvi  
 sun päike  
 Sunday pühapäev  
 supper õhtusöök  
 supply tagavara  
 suppose arvama  
 sure vististi, julge  
     to be — muidugi  
 surprise imestus; imestama  
 swallow pääsuke  
 sweet magus  
 swift ruttu  
 sword mõök  
 syllable silp.

T.

table laud, tabel  
 tail saba  
 tailor rätsepp  
 take võtma  
 taken v. take  
 talk kõnelema  
 tall suur (kasvand)  
 tame taltsus  
 taste maitsma  
 taught v. teach

tea tee	those nood
teach õpetama	thou sa, sina
teacher õpetaja	though olgugi
tear pisar	thought v. think
teeth v. tooth	thousand tuhat
tell üttelema	three kolm
ten kümme	through läbi
tennis, lawn - t. muru - tennis	thumb põial
(mäng)	thunder kõu
terror ehmatas, hirm	Thursday neljapäev
Thames Temsi jõgi	thus nii
than kui	thy su, sinu
thank tänama	ticket pilet
that see, too; et	tie siduma
the määrav artikkel	tight kitsas
theatre teater	till kunni
thee sind	time aeg
their nende	times kord
theirs nende oma	tin tina
them nad, neile	tiny tillukene
themselves nad ise, end	tired väsind
then siis	title päälkiri
there sääl	to -le, juure; eessõna tegusõ-
therefore sellepärast	nade ees
these need	tobacco tubakas
they nemad, nad	toe varvas
thick paks	together üheskoos
thief varas	told v. tell
thimble sõrmkübar	tongue keel
thin õhuke	too ka; liiga
thine su oma	took v. take
thing asi	tool tööriist
think mõtlema	tooth, Pl. teeth hammas
third kolmas	top tipp, ots
thirteen kolmteistkümmed	towards vastu
thirty kolmkümmed	towel kääterätik
this see	tower torn
thorn ohakas	town linn

toy mänguasi  
 train rong  
 translate tõlkima  
 translation tõlge  
 travel rändama, reisima  
 traveller reisija  
 treasure varandus  
 treat talitama, ümber käima  
 tree puu  
 trifle mängima, — away aega  
 raiskama

trip lõbusõit  
 trousers püksid  
 true truu, õige  
 truly truusti, tõepoolest  
 trumpeter pasunapuhuja  
 trunk tüvi, kere  
 try katsuma  
 Tuesday teisipäev  
 tulip tulp  
 turn out välja ajama  
 twelve kaksteistkümmed  
 twenty kakskümmed  
 twice kaks korda  
 twig oks  
 two kaks.

## U.

umbrella vihmavari  
 uncle onu  
 under all  
 underdone vähe küpsend  
 underline kriipsu alla tõmbama  
 understand mõistma  
 undoubtedly kahtlemata  
 uniform munder  
 United States Ühisriigid  
 unless kui mitte

until kunni  
 up üles  
 upon pääl, üle  
 us meid, meile  
 use tarvitus; tarvitama  
 he — d to go ta läks harilikult  
 useful kasulik  
 useless kasuta  
 usually harilikult.

## V.

van veovanker  
 vegetable aiavili  
 verb aegsõna  
 very väga  
 vessel laev  
 view vaade  
 village küla  
 violet kannike  
 visit võõrus; võõrsil käima  
 voice hää.

## W.

wag kiiresti liigutama, liputama  
 waistcoat vest  
 wait ootama  
 waiter restoraani teender  
 wake ärkama  
 walk jalutama; jalutuskäik  
 wall sein  
 walnut suur pähkel  
 want tarvitsema, soovima; puu-  
 dus, vajadus  
 wardrobe riidekapp  
 warm soe  
 warninghoiatust  
 was v. be  
 wash pesema; pesu

washing-stand pesulaud  
 watch valvama; taskukell  
 watchmaker kellasepp  
 water vesi; kastma  
 wave laine  
 way tee; viis  
 we me, meie  
 wealth rikkus  
 wealthy rikas, jõukas  
 wear kandma  
 weather ilm  
 Wednesday kesknädal  
 week nädal  
 weigh kaaluma  
 well hästi, terve  
 welldone läbikäpsend  
 went v. go  
 were v. be  
 west lääś  
 wet niiske  
 what mis  
 wheel ratas  
 when kui  
 whenever kui ikka  
 where kus, kuhu  
 wherever kus ikka  
 whether kas  
 which missugune, kes  
 while tükk aega; sel ajal  
 kui  
 whirl keerutama  
 white valge  
 who kes  
 whole terve  
 whose kelle  
 why mispärast; ennäe!  
 wide lai  
 wild metsik

will, I — ma tahan  
 wind üles keerama, üles tõm-  
 bama; tuul  
 window aken  
 Windsor Windsor  
 windy tuuline  
 wing tiib  
 winter talv  
 wipe pühkima  
 wipe out ära kustutama  
 wise tark  
 wish soovima  
 wit meeleteravus  
 with -ga  
 within sees  
 without ilma  
 witness tunnistaja  
 woman, Pl. women naine  
 wonderful imekena  
 wood puu, mets  
 wooden puu-  
 wool vill  
 woollen villane  
 word sõna  
 wore v. wear  
 work töö, töötama  
 world maailm  
 worn v. wear  
 worse halvem  
 worth vääriline  
 would v. will; he would come  
 ta tuli harilikult  
 wound haavama  
 write kirjutama  
 written v. write  
 wrong valesti, vale  
 wrote v. write.

## X.

Xmas = Christmas.

## Y.

yard õu, hoov  
 year aasta  
 yellow kollane  
 yes jah  
 yesterday eila  
 yet veel

yield sisse kandma  
 you teie, sina  
 young noor  
 your teie, sinu, su  
 yours teie oma, su oma  
 yourself, Pl. yourselves, te ise,  
 sa ise, end, ennast  
 youth noorus.

## Z.

zone maavöö, ilmakaar.



A  
3691

219304